QK1
.F36

THE FERN GAZETTE

EDITORS:

J.M.CAMUS & J.A.CRABBE

VOLUME 16 PARTS 1, 2 2000

THE FERN GAZETTE is a journal of the British Pteridological Society and contains peer-reviewed papers on all aspects of pteridology.

Manuscripts may be submitted, and books etc sent for review, to Miss J. M. Camus, Department of Botany, The Natural History Museum, Cromwell Road, London SW7 5BD, UK.

Instructions for authors are on p. 124 of this volume and available at http://www.nhm.ac.uk/hosted_sites/bps/

Copyright © 2000 British Pteridological Society. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced in any material form (including photocopying or storing it in any medium by electronic means) without the permission of the British Pteridological Society.

THE FERN GAZETTE Volume 15 Part 8 was published on 9 October 1999

Published by THE BRITISH PTERIDOLOGICAL SOCIETY, c/o Department of Botany, The Natural History Museum, London SW7 5BD, UK

Printed by The Electronic Document Co., 132b King Street, London W6 0QU, UK

THIS ISSUE COMMEMORATES THE 80th BIRTHDAY OF C. D. ADAMS

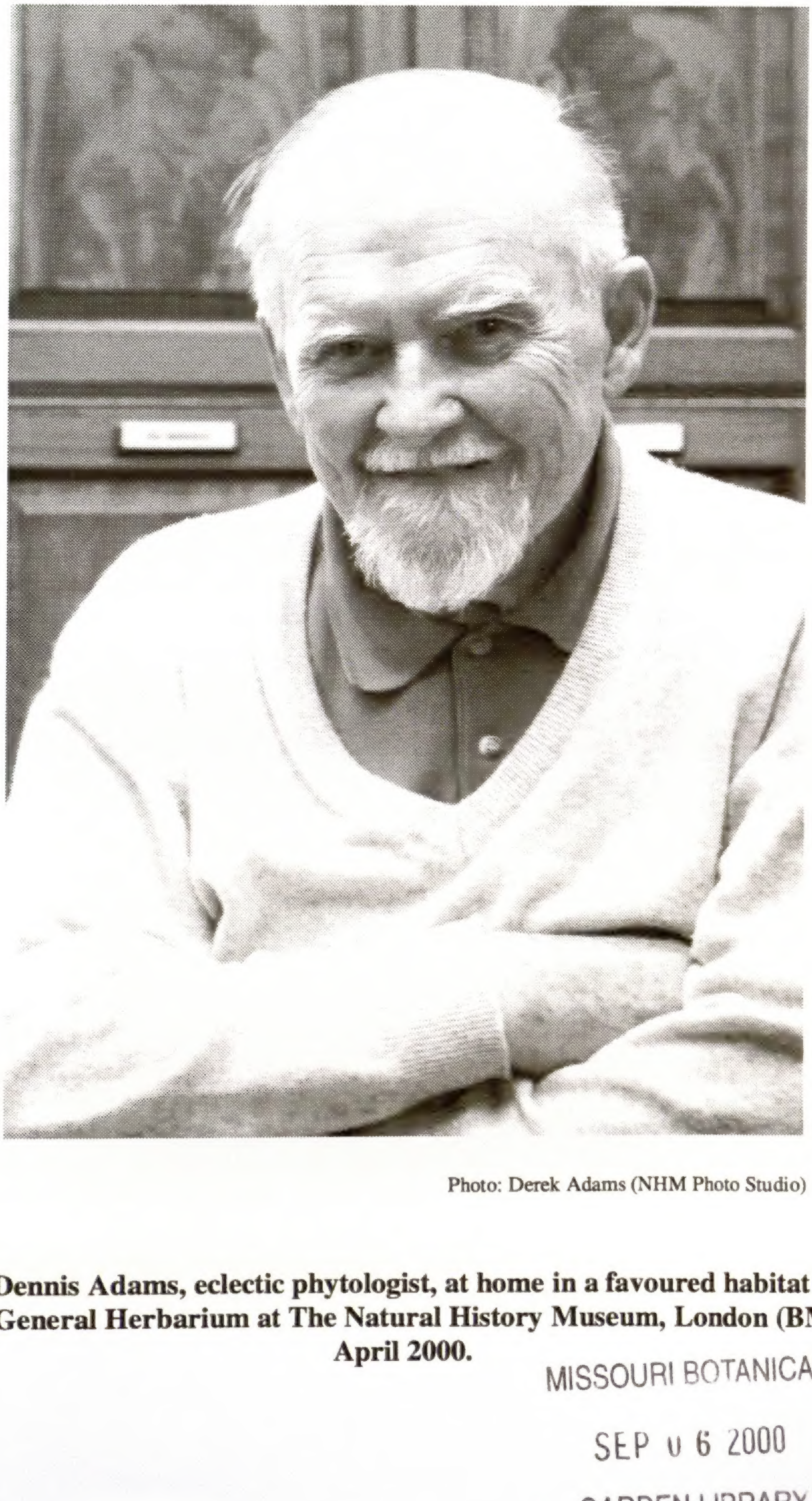


Photo: Derek Adams (NHM Photo Studio)

C. Dennis Adams, eclectic phytologist, at home in a favoured habitat in the General Herbarium at The Natural History Museum, London (BM). April 2000.

MISSOURI BOTANICAL
SEP 0 6 2000
GARDEN LIBRARY

Adams in Africa

When I took up my first academic post at the University College of the Gold Coast in early 1951 I was surprised to find Dennis Adams already there as I had known him earlier at King's College, London. Dennis had entered King's after war service and was one year ahead of me. He was, in fact, President of the Biological Society at King's, a position I myself occupied later after he had left college with a first and a prize for being the best student of his year. There was not a lot of contact between students of different years in the Botany Department but I do remember that we both acted together in a satirical student play about biologists working in the tropics, a state of affairs, ironically enough, we both found ourselves doing in later years!

Ghana, as it is now known, was of course the Crown Colony of the Gold Coast when Dennis and his wife Elsie first went out there in 1949 and it remained so until 1957. The University College of the Gold Coast provided a University standard education in that country for the first time and the staff, mainly British, were possessed of tremendous zeal and pioneering spirit, the more so since many of them felt free for the first time from the greyness of the austerity and rationing that still persisted in Britain for several years after the end of the second World War.

So it was that the field scientists in particular spent a tremendous time travelling and exploring the country and Dennis was certainly one of these. On one occasion I met him on a dirt road near Navrongo in extreme northern Ghana in a sort of Stanley meets Livingstone situation! On another occasion when I was with Dennis and his wife - I believe we were on our way to the Puso Puso ravine which must be the nearest thing to a Pteridologist's heaven - we had to take off our shoes and stockings to ford a forest stream. This caused great interest for a group of children who were standing by who began to talk excitedly. Elsie interpreted this by saying that they were probably saying "And their feet are white too"!

In those days when travelling we stayed at rest-houses, originally built at a days walking distance from each other for District Commissioners doing their rounds before the days of motor-cars. They were looked after by resthouse-keepers who usually also helped with the housework. The Adams arrived at one such place tired and hungry after a long hard day and asked the resthouse-keeper to make a meal for them. He went off to the kitchen and they waited and waited but nothing happened. Eventually Dennis went to the kitchen and found their man carefully and laboriously cutting very thin slices of potato to turn into elegant potato crisps instead of the chips they had asked for!

Dennis once said to me after a particularly hectic period of trekking that he had better settle down and do a bit of work for a change! And his work was not only on ferns but on many aspects of flowering plants as evidenced by the number of papers on such plants that he published.

I offer Dennis my very best wishes on reaching his eightieth year and hope for both our sakes that I may be asked to write another appreciation of him when he reaches his century!

George W. Lawson, Honorary Associate,
The Natural History Museum, UK

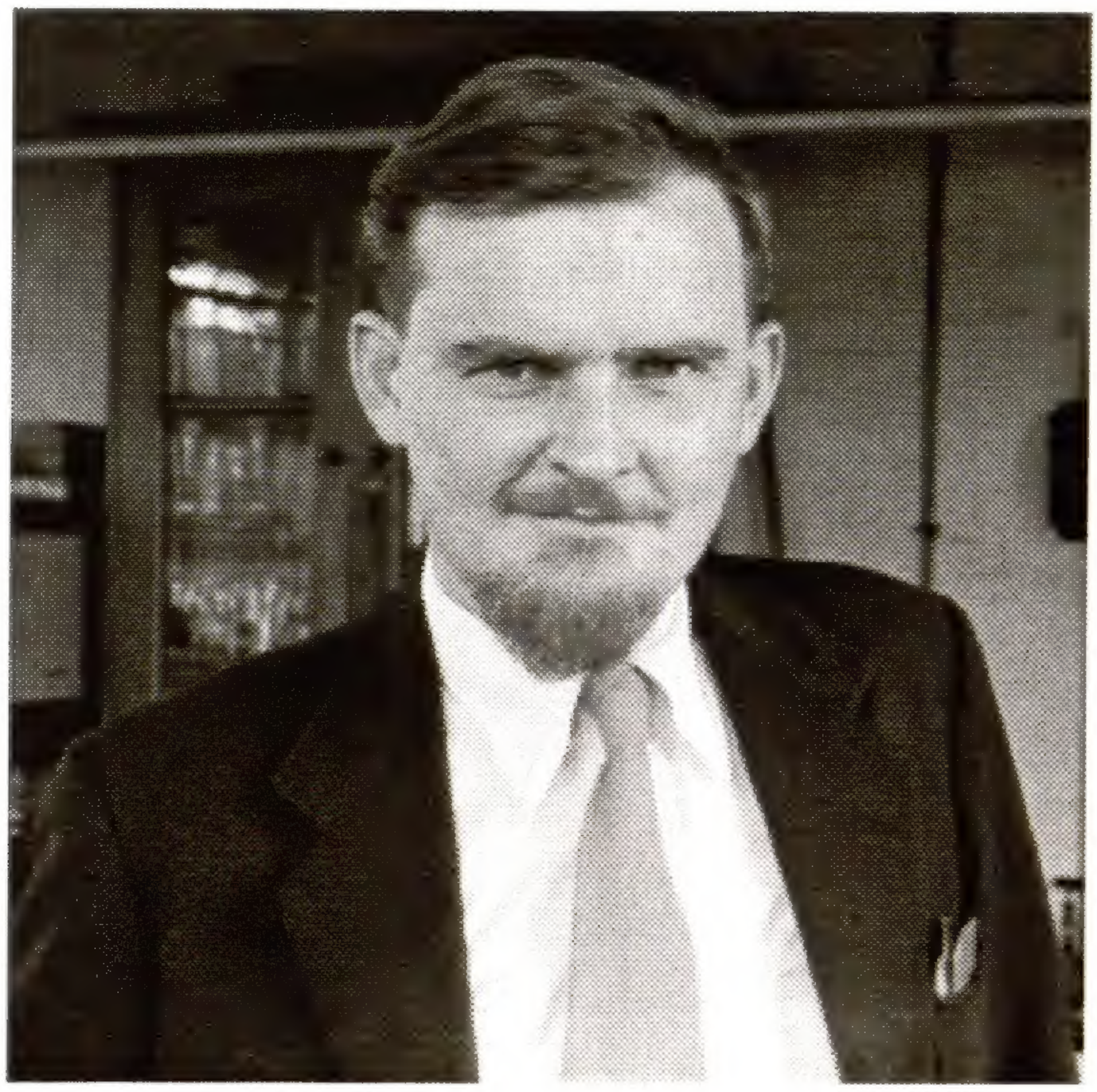


Photo: F.W. Jane

C. D. Adams on a visit to Royal Holloway College, UK, 1958/59

King's College Biological Society, 1947/48. C. D. Adams second from left first row; G. W. Lawson fourth from right, back row.

DENNIS AT U.W.I.

I first made acquaintance with C. Dennis Adams in the late 1950s, when as an undergraduate student at the University College of the West Indies (Jamaica), I followed the courses he taught in Plant Taxonomy.

Previous to our encounter, I had had an introduction of sorts to plant classification, in which I had no interest. I would have sworn I would never develop an interest in it, since the way in which it had been presented to me at school made me look at it as a dead subject. Dennis succeeded in changing that opinion. Not only did he present the subject matter in a dynamic way, but his enthusiasm for the subject was such, that much of it rubbed off on us his students, until we too began to find delight in the intricacies of the discipline.

We parted company in the early '60s when I went abroad to read for a higher degree, but were brought together again three years later, with my appointment to the Staff of the university, albeit on a different campus in Trinidad, 1000 miles away from his in Jamaica. Although I made frequent trips to Jamaica and more often than not saw Dennis, he was still to me, Dr. Adams.

In March 1976 Dennis took up an appointment at the St. Augustine campus on transfer from the campus in Jamaica as the Senior Lecturer in the Department responsible for the teaching of Taxonomy and Ecology and we became colleagues in the truest sense of the word. I began to discover sides of his personality that were masked - or missed by me - during my undergraduate days: his genuine concern for his students and his subtle and sometimes mischievous sense of humour.

During his stay at the St. Augustine campus, we became neighbours for a while and I saw the family man that he was. He was truly complemented by his dear, departed wife Elsie; where he was reticent, she was sociable.

Dennis brought new insights into the teaching of both taxonomy and ecology on the campus and stimulated interest in the subjects in many of the students. His knowledge of the flora never failed to amaze and impress.

A couple of lines from Coleridge's 'Cristabel'

'A little child, a limber elf
dancing and singing to itself'

always came to mind whenever Dennis and I met and stood chatting. Not that he danced and sang, but the elfish twinkle in his eyes and his habit of shifting from one leg to the other, brought back memories of those lines.

The contribution Dennis made to Botany, as a discipline here at St. Augustine cannot be measured. Not only did he teach, but he also inspired. His approach and dedication to research of the flora were examples to many of his students. Ours was the loss when in September 1980 he formally retired from the University of the West Indies and returned to his homeland in the UK.

On behalf of his past students, his colleagues and friends at the St. Augustine campus, I extend to him our heartiest congratulations on achieving this great milestone on life's pathway and wish him continued good health and happiness in the years ahead.

E. Julian Duncan, Professor Emeritus
The University of the West Indies, Trinidad, West Indies

C.D. Adams – the tropical biologist

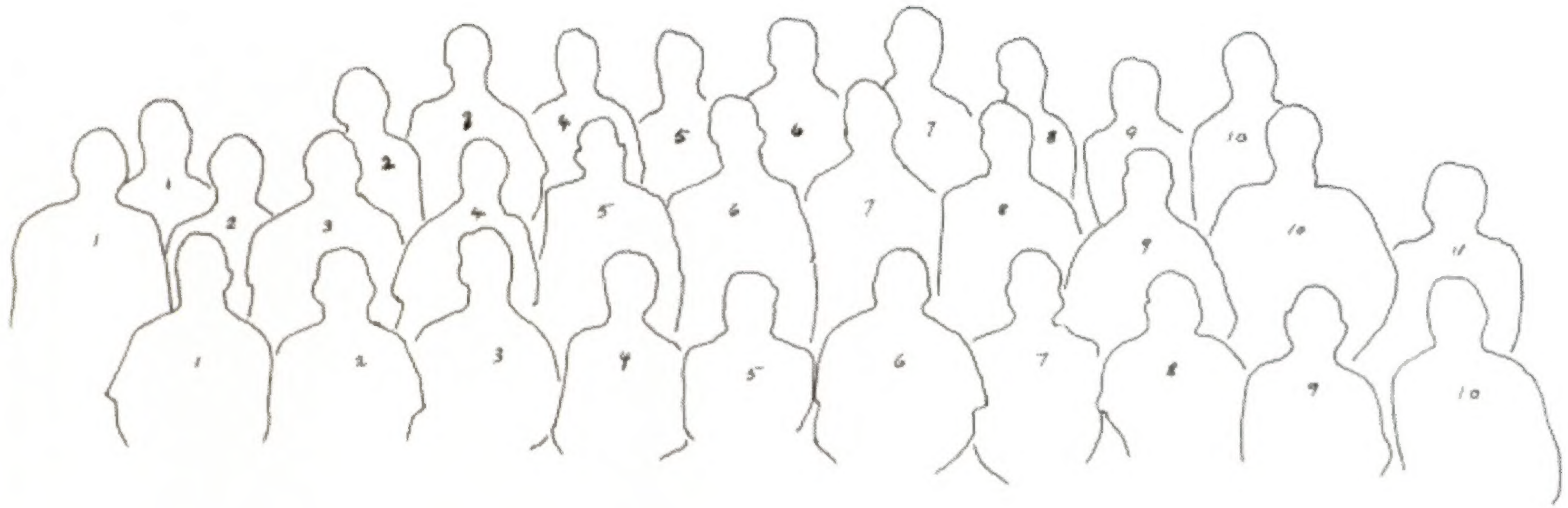
Dennis Adams, a botanist's botanist, is many different things to different people – to the pteridologist he is a fern man, to people working on the Rubiaceae, he is a Rubiaceae expert, to his students and colleagues he is an inspiration, and to those working in floristics he is the flora of Jamaica! A jack of all trades one might say, but most definitely not the rest of the cliché. Dennis as a taxonomist and teacher was, and is still, a master. To categorise Dennis seems impossible, but really it is not difficult at all. He is a tropical biologist in the truest sense of the word – a biologist with a fascination about how plants work in the environment, including in their interactions with humankind, not just their identities and relationships, important as that might be.

Dennis spent ten years in tropical Africa where he studied ferns and later Compositae, and, incidentally, established his first links with The Natural History Museum. During this time, he became a founder member of the Association pour l'Etude Taxonomique de la Flore d'Afrique Tropicale (AETFAT).

It was no accident then, that two years into a long residence in Jamaica, in his post as lecturer at U.C. West Indies at Mona, he was also to be one of the founding members of the Association for Tropical Biology (see photo). From 2 to 6 July 1962 a Neotropical Botany Conference was held at the Imperial College of Tropical Agriculture in Trinidad. The conference was attended by the leading figures in tropical botany (just look at the names beneath the photograph, it reads like a who's-who of tropical botany!), and there it was decided that, to focus research and study in the tropics, an association dedicated to tropical biology (not botany note, biology!) should be founded. Its first publication was the proceedings of the Trinidad Neotropical Botany Conference (ATB, 1962), which contains a series of invited papers by the participants outlining the then gaps in knowledge of Neotropical biology (with an emphasis on botany). On the title page appears a schematic drawing of the rain tree, (*Samanea saman*) on campus at St. Augustine, still used as logo for the ATB. In the discussions, Dennis suggested that it would be useful if a bulletin were established that allowed exchange of information and communication between tropical biologists; in effect, he was supporting networking and widening the community. From these Trinidadian beginnings, in which Dennis played a significant part, the ATB has gone on to become a worldwide organisation. As Dennis suggested, it has its own highly esteemed, peer-reviewed journal, *Biotropica*, and annual meetings attended by hundreds of tropical biologists giving papers on everything from physiological ecology to systematics to conservation and sustainable management. We are lucky that thirty-one botanists, Dennis included, at that long-ago 1962 meeting looked into the future and saw with clarity and vision the need for an association uniting tropical research. Dennis was to spend fifteen more years working in Jamaica and then four more back in Trinidad, practising what he had preached.

Before I came to The Natural History Museum in 1992 as the NHM's editor of the multi-national project Flora Mesoamericana (see Davidse *et al.*, 1994, 1995), I had of course heard of Dennis Adams, as the author of *Flowering Plants of Jamaica*, but had never met him. My first task as editor of *Flora Mesoamericana* was to complete the final editing of Volume 6 (Davidse *et al.*, 1994), which included Dennis's

Neotropical Botany Conference, St Augustine, Trinidad, July 1962



Key to Neotropical Botany Conference, St Augustine, Trinidad, July 1962

Back Row (standing on bench, except No. 1)
1. Walter H. Hodge (standing on ground between Nos 1 & 2 of middle row) 2. Ramón H. Ferreyra 3. Peter T. Richards 4. David D. Keck 5. João Murça Pires 6. Paul H. Allen 7. F. Raymond Fosberg 8. I. Duncan Clement 9. Alvaro Fernández-Pérez 10. Girgis H. Sidrak
Middle Row (standing)
1. Tobias Lasser 2. Ernest Paul Imle 3. A. J. Vlitos 4. Bassett Maguire 5. Stanley A. Cain 6. C. A. Schroeder 7. Richard A. Howard 8. Rogers McVaugh 9. Herbert G. Baker 10. Philip Barry Tomlinson 11. J. S. Bethel
Front Row (seated)
1. William L. Stern 2. Louis O. Williams 3. A.C. Smith 4. Mildred E. Mathias 5. Ephraim Hernández-X. 6. John W. Purseglove 7. George R. Proctor 8. C. Dennis Adams 9. C. G. G. J. van Steenis 10. Kenneth M. Thimann

treatments of several genera of the Cyperaceae: *Cladium* (1 sp.), *Schoenus* (1 sp.), *Cyperus* (64 spp.), *Pycreus* (9 spp.), *Torulinium* (3 spp.), *Remirea* (1 sp.), *Kyllinga* (6 spp.), *Ascolepis* (1 sp.), *Lipocarpha* (4 spp.), *Isolepis* (2 spp.), *Oxycaryum* (1 sp.), *Websteria* (1 sp.), *Scirpus* (1 sp.), *Bolboschoenus* (1 sp.), *Schoenoplectus* (4 spp.), *Fuirena* (6 spp.), *Bulbostylis* (10 spp.), *Fimbristylis* (10 spp.), *Abildgaardia* (1 sp.), *Scleria* (30 spp.) and *Diplacrum* (2 spp.). He had also written the key to the genera of the family, not a simple task. Dennis patiently and with seemingly endless good humour endured my queries about his accounts – all compounded by the fact that I was working towards a final version in Spanish and he from his original English manuscript. Errors in translation had crept in, and like a true perfectionist, Dennis was concerned to get it right. An editor's dream!

His treatments of the fern genera *Diplazium* (55 spp.) and *Asplenium* (81 spp.) for Volume 1 of *Flora Mesoamericana* (Davidse *et al.*, 1995) are now, five years after their publication, indispensable to pteridologists all over Latin America – from Cuba to Paraguay. Dennis again had to endure my endless editorial queries for this volume, and again did so with good grace and remarkable patience. He was understandably annoyed when, having taken the trouble to work out a putative phylogenetic scheme for *Asplenium* and arranging his account to reflect this, he discovered at a near final proof stage that the species had been put into alphabetic order, thus obliterating any insights he had been trying to pass on! In the end we compromised, and the introduction to the *Asplenium* treatment contains a framework phylogenetic scheme which will help direct research into this complex and fascinating genus in the Neotropics for many years to come.

In addition to contributing accounts to *Flora Mesoamericana*, both as a grant-supported and volunteer contributor, Dennis has acted as a mentor to NHM staff beginning careers in floristics and monography. As an Honorary Associate of the Museum – in fact one of the first botanists to be so honoured - he is more like a permanent member of staff than an occasional visitor! We are all so glad that when he retired from Trinidad, he decided to continue his long association with the Department and to become a fixture in the herbarium. His willingness to share his wide knowledge of tropical plants and his attention to detail and high standards set us all an example that will be difficult to follow. Those days, however, are certainly far into the future. I am sure that Dennis will be striding the corridors of The Natural History Museum herbaria dispensing wisdom, knowledge and above all good humour for many years to come!

Sandra Knapp
The Natural History Museum, UK

Sir Hans Sloane's Jamaican Plant Collections - Dennis Adams' contribution to a new world wide web resource.

In 1996 a decision was taken to create a database of The Natural History Museum's 16th and 17th century botanical collections and give access to information and images on a web site. The aim was to make these old and fragile specimens which are not available for loan, accessible to a broader audience both scientific and general. In 1999 a pilot project was completed on John Clayton's 18th century herbarium and following its successful launch attention turned to the 265 bound volumes of Sir Hans Sloane's herbarium. However, where to start? There was potentially many years work here and priorities were called for. Immediately high on the list were Sloane's own collections from his voyage to Jamaica (1687-89): a collection not only of great historical value, but also containing many type specimens, type elements, first records and original drawings of Jamaican plants. However a major factor in making the decision to put these collections on the world wide web was the regular presence in the Botany Department of Dennis Adams, Honorary Associate, renowned tropical botanist and importantly the author of the *Flowering Plants of Jamaica*. In 1999 we were delighted to receive financial support from the Heritage Lottery Fund for this work and Dennis became a crucial member of the team working closely with the database compiler, Tiffany Bates. As the database was compiled Dennis put names to specimens and interpreted Sloane's annotations considerably adding to the value of the database. Dennis has a comprehensive knowledge of Sloane and how he worked adding greatly to our understanding of how the specimens related to Sloane's publications and the drawings of his artists Kickius and Moore.

It is a great pleasure working with Dennis and his enthusiasm is infectious. One example from this recent work may serve as an illustration. Whilst Sloane was methodical in many ways there were several errors and misunderstandings that would not be obvious to the casual observer. I remember feeling rather like Dr Watson listening with rapt attention as 'Holmes' unravelled the 'Case of the Anchovy Pear'. Whilst in Jamaica Sloane had described *Grias cauliflora*, the Anchovy Pear; an unusual plant with avocado pear-like fruits on a thick stem topped by metre long leaves. The plant was too large to collect and instead Sloane had it drawn by the Reverend Garrett Moore. Later, on his return to England, Moore's drawing of the leaves seemed to disagree with a couple of solitary examples in his collections. On this basis he had the artist Everhardus Kickius redraw the plant from the leaves in the collection and stems as described by Moore; it is this that appears in his published work on Jamaica. However Dennis Adams' sharp eyes and experience of Jamaican plants told him that these leaves did not look right and vein measurements from modern specimens and the various drawings revealed that Moore had been correct all along and the leaves were in fact those of the fern *Campyloneurum phyllitidis*. Sloane and Kickius had for some reason created a chimera and this had remained unnoticed for 300 years.

Dennis, our colleague Clare Bradley Smith and I are currently working on the web pages for the Sloane Jamaican Plants site. These will enable the user to learn of Sloane the Man and also grasp the sometimes obscure connections between elements of Sloane's work all of which should add value to the comprehensive database and

images. These are the final stages of the project and the web site will be available in summer 2000. As is the nature of websites, it will continue to develop and improve through time hopefully with Dennis Adams as a major contributor.

Robert Huxley
The Natural History Museum, UK

CHECKLIST OF THE PTERIDOPHYTES OF TRINIDAD & TOBAGO

Y. S. BAKSH-COMEAU

The National Herbarium of Trinidad and Tobago. Department of Life Sciences, The University of the West Indies, St. Augustine, Trinidad, West Indies

Key words: checklist, Trinidad and Tobago pteridophytes, types, habitat, distribution.

ABSTRACT

Three hundred and two species and eight varieties or subspecies in 27 families and 77 genera of ferns and fern allies are listed. Four new combinations and states are made, and one synonym lectotypified. A serious attempt has been made to establish types; selections of specimens studied are cited.

INTRODUCTION

Recent studies of ferns in Trinidad and Tobago (Baksh-Comeau, 1996, 1999) have combined a review of the pteridophyte collection at The National Herbarium of Trinidad & Tobago with field surveys undertaken to assess the community status of these plants on both islands. This checklist has been developed as an integral part of those studies, but it is also an essential prerequisite to ongoing research covering a reclassification of the vegetation of the islands and to the preparation of a comprehensive vascular plant flora.

The herbarium count and field survey revealed 251 species confirmed by voucher specimens housed in Trinidad. Additional species have been attributed to Trinidad or Tobago in early publications for Trinidad and in Floras and monographs for neighbouring areas. The number of species now believed to be indigenous in these islands is 282. Cultivated species that have escaped, and introductions which have become naturalized number 20.

Early reports include Grisebach (1859-64) who listed 106 species; Eaton (1878) approximately 78 of the 150 or so species eventually collected by August Fendler; Jenman (1887) had about 184 species; Anon (1889) listed 206 binomials including a few introduced taxa; Jenman (1898-1909), in an incomplete coverage of the fern flora, described 140 taxa of which 10 were new species; Hart (1908), including some cultivated plants, listed 283 binomials of pteridophytes. Many names used in the earlier literature have been superceded and no longer apply to our plants. Some of these were misidentifications, others were names in earlier generic concepts now in synonymy. It has thus been difficult to give accurate counts of the indigenous flora and, moreover, plants known only in cultivation were sometimes included without indication to that effect.

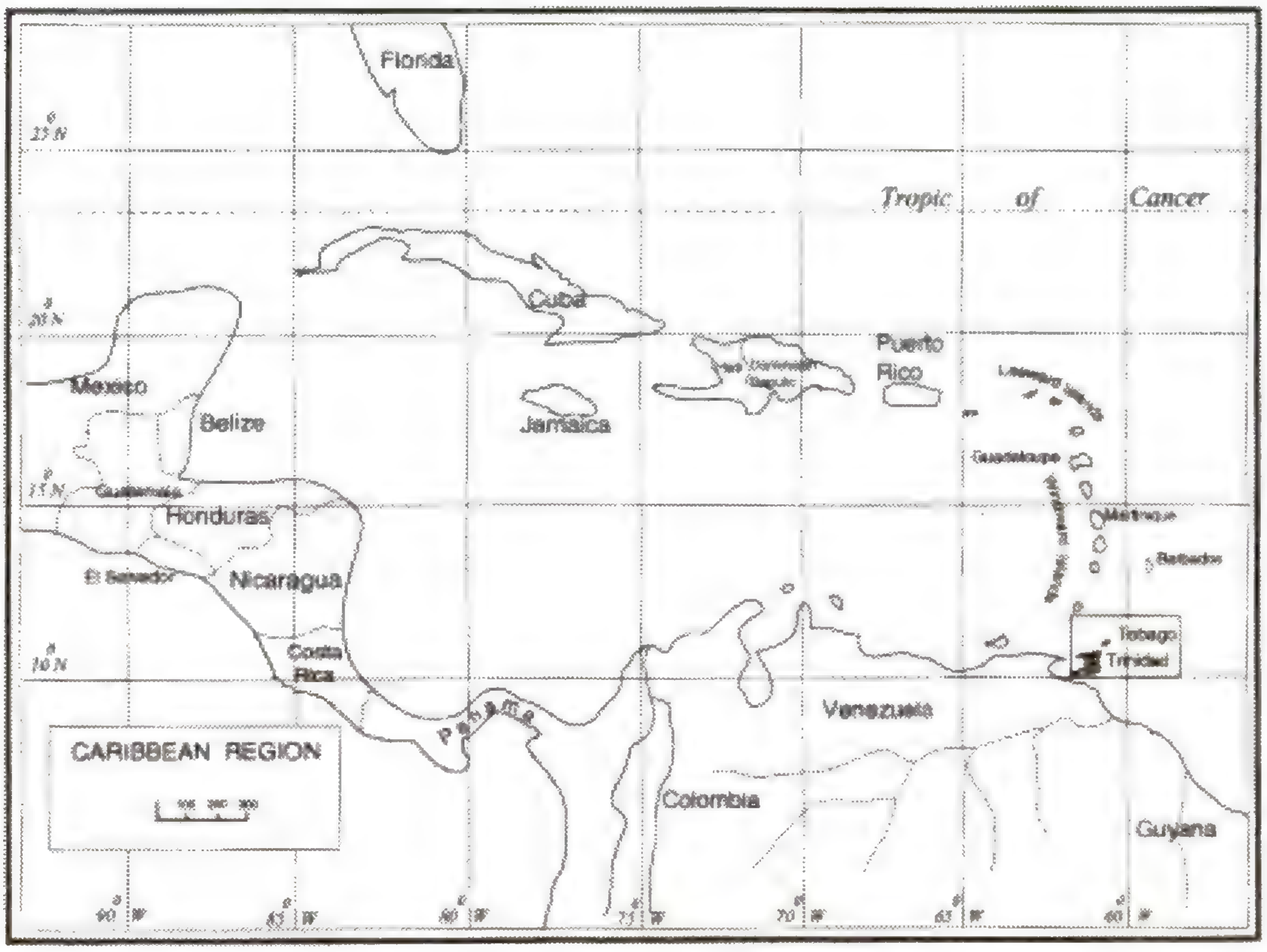
A new phase of fern study began in the nineteen-twenties when Rev. A. Hombersley took an interest in the flora of Trinidad and produced a mimeographed list of 276 species in 1927. This list comprised 208 named species of his own collection and a further 60 he saw in the Government Herbarium. The copy of his list that has been examined was amended and added to in manuscript by the author after some determinations by W. R. Maxon had been made. Hombersley collaborated with A. H. G. Alston of the British Museum (Natural History), in joint studies on the Trinidad ferns. This coincided with general flora studies being undertaken in the Imperial College of Tropical Agriculture at St. Augustine in collaboration with botanists at the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, and with visits to Trinidad in 1921 and 1922 by N. L. Britton and co-workers from the New York Botanical Garden. From towards the end of the previous century until 1935, W. E. Broadway supplied plant specimens from Trinidad and Tobago to many herbaria in North America and Europe and these included large numbers of ferns. Regrettably, Broadway specimens are rather poorly represented in the herbarium at St. Augustine.

Important work affecting present knowledge of the fern flora appeared in 1985. Extensive cytotaxonomic studies were undertaken on Trinidad and Tobago ferns by A. C. Jermy and T. G. Walker based on fieldwork carried out in 1963, 1966 and 1974; 155 taxa or cytotypes, including 14 new species and hybrids, were described. A salient feature of this study was to demonstrate a high incidence of active evolution. While advancing the knowledge of these plants in experimental terms, problems of assigning names and maintaining convincing morphological taxonomic limits were revealed.

Mickel (1985) published a field guide to pteridophytes of Trinidad. This work, although many of the species were illustrated, was not intended to be a definitive Flora and entries were not supported by voucher specimens. Some reports were picked up from earlier literature which have not been confirmed.

Every effort has been made to include in this checklist all the taxa that have been reported for Trinidad and Tobago if they can be verified. Many reports without reliable provenance exist, e.g. some specimens attributed to Aldridge, Lockhart and Prestoe, and even a few from Crueger, are unique records which have not been matched by later collections. These have mostly been retained in the checklist as valid. Fendler's Trinidad collections are moderately well represented at BM and K, but not at all at TRIN; they all lack specific Trinidad localities. They have been cited here if they are types, when listed in recent monographic work or represent rare species. They should be looked for in American herbaria where, although not seen by this author, they are also well represented (see, for example, *Lindsaea lancea* or *Polybotrya caudata*).

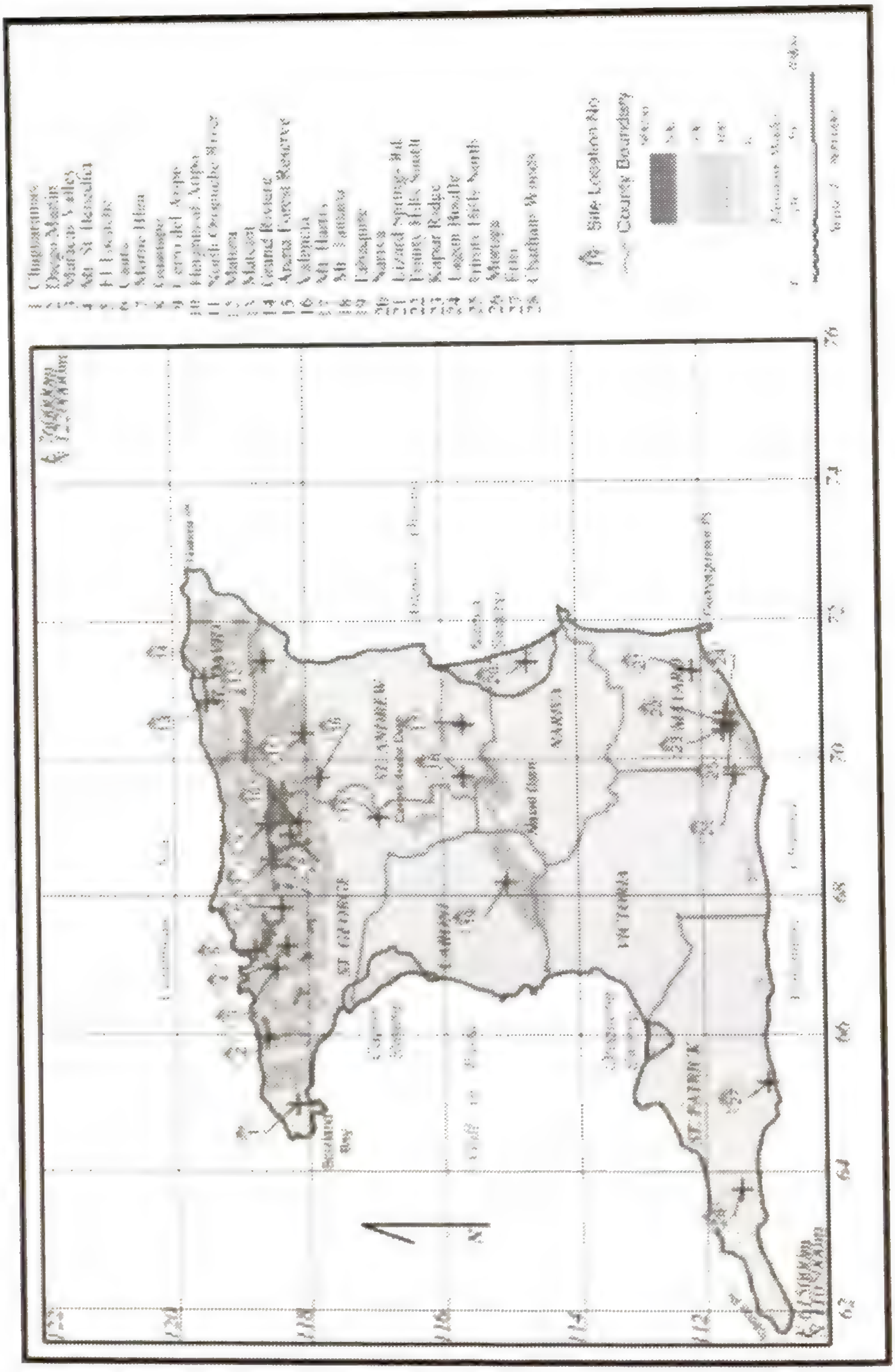
The physical and climatic features of Trinidad were set out by Jermy (1985). He described the vegetation using a classification devised by Beard (1946) which, now obsolescent, has not been substantially updated since that time. The islands lie close to the most easterly coast of northern Venezuela and form part of the South American continent both geologically and phytogeographically (Map 1). Impressions of contemporary Trinidad and Tobago vegetation may be inferred from species representation, habitat data and location and number of specimens cited, although some of the latter are far from being recent. For example, the very local occurrence of cloud forest epiphytes, *Grammitis* and many of the filmy ferns,



Map 1. Map of the Caribbean showing the location of Trinidad and Tobago

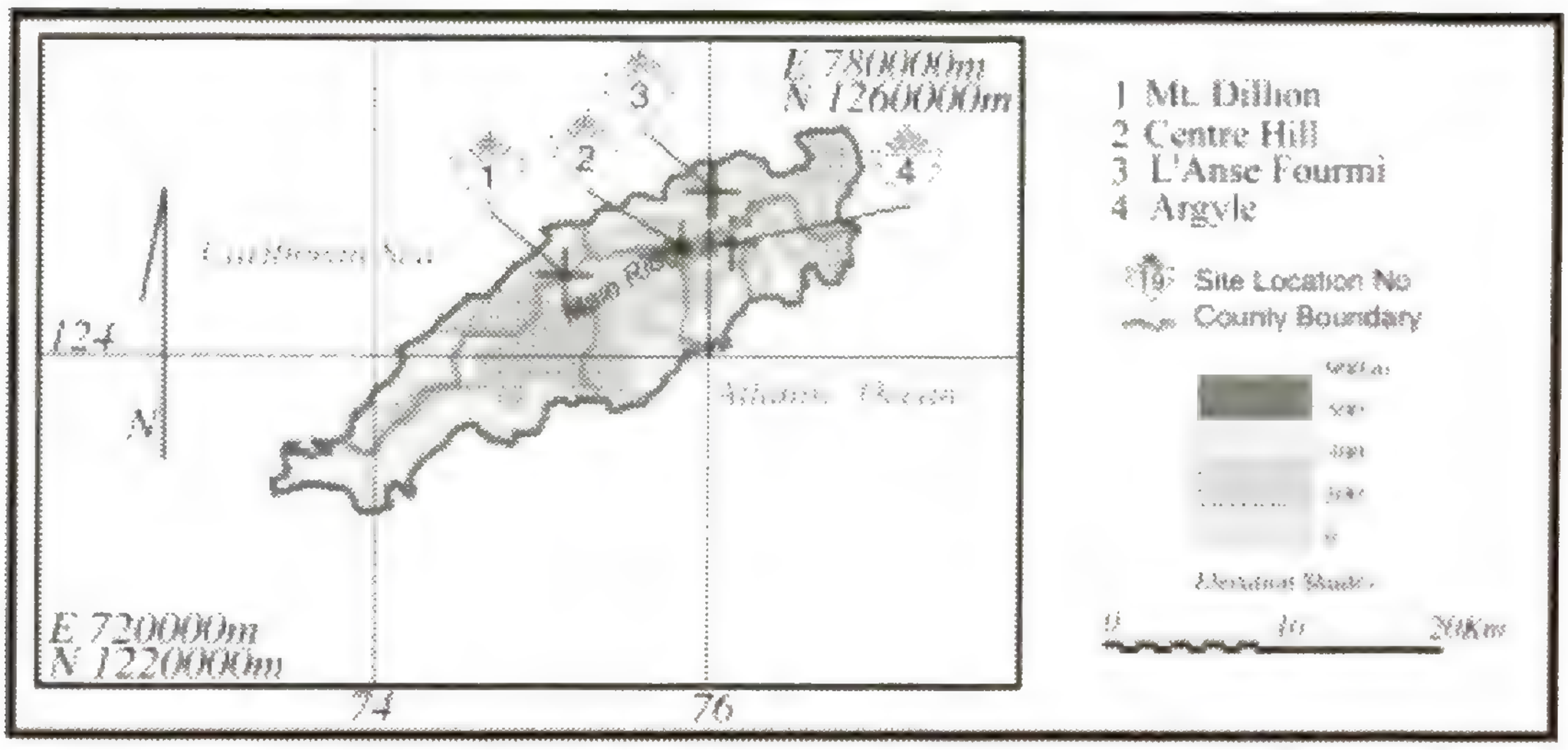
contrasts strongly with widespread lowland representation of *Adiantum* or some of the weedy species of *Thelypteris*. On the other hand, because altitudes are not great compared with other areas of tropical America, there is, except for the aquatic communities, little mutual exclusivity. The Polypodiaceae epiphytes tend to be more xeromorphic and to prevail at lower altitudes while species of *Elaphoglossum*, with some exceptions, occupy upper zones of forest. The rarity of characteristic terrestrial species of lowland evergreen forest, such as *Danaea simplicifolia, Ctenitis refulgens* or species of *Cyclodium*, testifies to the widespread modification of that community. Many interesting species of ferns occupy rocky stream banks in gullies and are thereby spared the disurbances due to agricultural or other developmental activities. It would be premature at this stage to attempt in this limited context a more exact description of the present-day condition of the natural plant communities. Moreover, research, with much more intensive area sampling than hitherto, is being addressed currently to this topic. Because of the decline of the rural economies, especially the demise of sugar, citrus and cocoa cultivation and changes in the oil and manufacturing industries, the outcome of these studies cannot be accurately anticipated at this time.

Beard (1944) also described the vegetation of Tobago and reviewed the flora. This description may be referred to with the reservation that much of the natural



Map 2 A selection of fern collecting sites in Trinidad

vegetation has been greatly altered in recent years by changes in land-use, particularly resort and residential development. The Main Ridge Forest Reserve is maintained primarily for watershed protection and is still recovering from almost complete destruction by hurricane Flora in 1963. In 1937, 46 species of ferns and four species of *Selaginella* were collected by N. Y. Sandwith in Tobago of which nine were first records for the island (Alston, 1938). The present count stands at 66 species.



Map 3 A selection of fern collecting sites in Tobago

LIST OF SPECIES

The main emphasis of this list is taxonomic, concentrating on the enumeration of the families, genera and species of pteridophytes, including types of the species and infraspecific taxa. The order of the families is that of *Flora Mesoamericana* (Davidse *et al.*, 1995) and sequences within families are alphabetical. Names of authors of taxa are abbreviated in accordance with Brummitt & Powell (1992). Synonyms have been included where they relate directly to current nomenclature, or, for example, where recent generic concepts, as in the subdivision of Hymenophyllaceae or *Grammitis*, have not been adopted, or where names used by Jermy & Walker (1985) differ from those taken up here.

The heading Habitat precedes a statement of frequency, a brief ecological note and altitudinal range. The Material examined is a select list primarily intended to provide taxonomic vouchers. The specimens are listed in north to south order in latitudinal bands, arranged generally from west to east in each band, but from east to west along the long southern dimension of Trinidad. For Tobago, up to five citations are given in no particular order. The names of places or features appearing frequently may be found on the maps 2 and 3. Dates of collection (year) are only given where there is no collector's number. Herbarium acronyms follow Holmgren *et al.* (1990); specimens in the National Herbarium of Trinidad and Tobago have also been attributed TRIN Accession Numbers when these have been entered.

The convention [ ] has been used, 1. for introduced species, or cultivars originally in cultivation, some of which may have escaped and become naturalized, 2. for alternative literature references of different date, for example when pre-printed, 3. for lower and upper limits of altitude in the Habitat section, 4. for some corrected or alternative place names, and 5. for collectors identified by handwriting or date of collection only, or for associate collectors, in the 'Material examined' section.

Synopsis of families of Trinidad and Tobago Pteridophyta

Taxa	Genera	Species
Psilotopsida		
Psilotaceae	1	1
Equisetopsida		
Equisetum	1	1
Lycopodiopsida		
Lycopodiaceae	2	8
Selaginellaceae	1	13
Polypodiopsida		
Ophioglossaceae	2	4
Marattiaceae	2	5
Schizaeaceae	4	9
Gleicheniaceae	2	8
Hymenophyllaceae	2	29
Lophosoriaceae	1	1
Metaxyaceae	1	1
Cyatheaceae	3	12
Pteridaceae	7	36
Vittariaceae	4	8
Dennstaedtiaceae	7	12
Thelypteridaceae	2	24
Tectariaceae	7	19
Dryopteridaceae	5	9
Woodsiaceae	2	9
Lomariopsidaceae	3	15
Davalliaceae	2	8
Aspleniaceae	1	20
Blechnaceae	2	8
Polypodiaceae	9	25
Grammitidaceae	1	12
Marsileaceae	1	2
Salviniaceae	2	3
TOTALS	77	302

PSILOTACEAE

Psilotum nudum (L.) P. Beauv., Prodr. Aethéogam. 106, 112. 1805.
Bernhardia antillarum K. Müller, Bot. Zeit. 14: 234. 1856. Syntypes: Jamaica, Martinique, Trinidad.
Lycopodium nudum L., Sp. Pl. 1100. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): 'in Indiis', *Anon*. (LINN 1257.1).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte and on stumps and logs, and in crevices of old masonry, cliffs or plant pots [-30- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. without locality, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1924 (TRIN 34308), *Hombersley 310* (BM); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 747* (TRIN 28151).

Distribution: tropics and subtropics generally.

EQUISETACEAE

Equisetum giganteum L., Syst. Nat. ed. 10, 2: 1318. 1759. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Plumier, Pl. Amer. (Burm.) t. 125. f. 2. 1757.

Habitat: Terrestrial in clay soil along streams and in moist open savannas.

Material examined: Only report; without locality, [*Crueger s.n.*] (K).

Distribution: Greater Antilles, except Puerto Rico, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

LYCOPODIACEAE

Huperzia acerosa (Sw.) Holub, Folia Geobot. Phytotax. 20: 70. 1985.
Huperzia verticillata auctt., non (L.f.) Trevis., Atti Soc. Ital. Sci. Nat. 17: 248. 1874.
Lycopodium acerosum Sw., Fl. Ind. Occid. 3: 1575. 1806. Lectotype (designated by ?): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 166. f. B. 1705; an authentic specimen collected by Plumier in Hb. Surian 635 (P).
Lycopodium verticillatum sensu Proctor, 1989: 17, non L.f., Suppl. 448. 1782.

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks or epipetric in humus on rock ledges at middle to high altitudes.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (TRIN 1166); Maracas, [*Purdie s.n.* or *Crueger s.n.*] in 1861† (TRIN 177).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, South America.

†Purdie died in 1859, but TRIN 177 could be one of his collections later annotated by Crueger.

Huperzia aqualupiana (Spring) Rothm., Repert. Sp. Nov. Regni Veg. 54: 62. 1944.
Lycopodium aqualupianum Spring, Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 8: 518. 1841; Monogr. Lyc. 1: 68. 1842. Type: Guadeloupe, *L'Herminier s.n.* (?).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte, pendent from trees or epipetric on mossy ledges in forest [550-800 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Comeau 1288* (TRIN 31639); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6193* (K), *Broadway s.n.* in 1928 (BM); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* (TRIN 9935).

Distribution: Antilles, Colombia, Venezuela.

Huperzia dichotoma (Jacq.) Trevis., Atti Soc. Ital. Sci. Nat. 17: 248. 1874.
Lycopodium dichotomum Jacq., Enum. Stirp. Vindob. 314. 1762. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Jacq., Hort. Bot. Vind. 3: t. 45. 1776.

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte or epipetric on rocky ledges in forests [30-850 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chaguaramas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6462); Tucuche, *Kalloo B1785* (TRIN 31760); Maracas Falls, *E. A. Hubbard s.n.* in 1960 (TRIN 15938); Arima Valley to Lalaja Road, *Philcox & Wood 7103* (K); Cerro del Aripo, *Webster & Miller 9752* (TRIN 12243); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* (TRIN 9937); Arena Forest, *Broadway 6495* (BM, K); Grande Riviere-Sangre Grande Trail, *Comeau 1242* (TRIN 33333); Rio Claro West Forest Reserve, *Johnson 728* (TRIN 32611); Cedros, *Finlay s.n.* in 1851 (TRIN 174); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Cowan 1429* (TRIN 16339).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Huperzia funiformis (Cham. ex Spring) Trevis., Atti Soc. Ital. Sci. Nat. 17: 248. 1874.
Lycopodium funiforme Cham. ex Spring, Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Belg. 8(2): 516. 1841. Lectotype (designated by Spring, 1849): Guadeloupe, *L'Herminier s.n.* (P, BR?, GH).

Habitat: rare; epiphyte pendulous on mossy trunks and limbs of large trees in forest at middle altitudes.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Huperzia linifolia (L.) Trevis., Atti Soc. Ital. Sci. Nat. 17: 248. 1874.
Lycopodium linifolium L., Sp. Pl. 1100. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 166, f. C. 1705.

Habitat: Frequent; epiphyte in evergreen forests, pendent on tree trunks and branches [30-795 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maraval, *Broadway 6891* (K); Maracas, *Broadway s.n.* in 1930 (BM); Arima, Agua Santa-Cumuto Road, *de Ganges s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7792); Aripo Heights, *Walker T7091* (NCE); Valencia to Cumaca Road, *Philcox & Kalloo 7156* (K); Aripo Savanna, *Comeau 1076* (TRIN 29704); Tamana, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7798); Buenos Ayres, near Erin, *Broadway 9397* (K); TOBAGO. Near Argyll River, *Comeau s.n.* in 1996 (TRIN).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesomerica, tropical South America.

Huperzia taxifolia (Sw.) Trevis., Atti Soc. Ital. Sci. Nat. 17: 248. 1874.
Lycopodium taxifolium Sw., Prodr. 138. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotype UPS-Thunb.25335B *pro parte*).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on mossy trunks and branches of trees or on stumps or mossy ledges [-600- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM); Tucuche, *Broadway s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 23439); Morne Bleu, *Johnson 1096* (TRIN 33372); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9936); Aripo trail to Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1206* (TRIN 30910).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Lycopodiella caroliniana (L.) Pic.Serm. var. **meridionalis** (Underw. & F.E.Lloyd) B.Øllg. & P.G.Windisch, Bradea 5: 27. 1987.
Lycopodium meridionale Underw. & F.E.Lloyd, Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 33: 121. 1906. Type: Puerto Rico, Luquillo Mts., *Wilson 94* (holotype NY).
Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial in open sandy savannas [-30- m].
Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Savanna, *Broadway 9418* (K), *Alston 5047* (BM), *Simmonds s.n.* in 1956 (K, TRIN 15418), *Richardson 564* (K, TRIN 17938); Aripo Small Savanna, *Baksh 572* (TRIN 33329).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

The variety *caroliniana* occurs in the southeastern United States.

Lycopodiella cernua (L.) Pic.Serm., Webbia 23: 166. 1968.
Lycopodium cernuum L., Sp. Pl. 1103. 1753. Type: Locality unknown, *Anon.* (LINN 1257.13).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in savanna thickets, woodland clearings, palm marsh [0-250 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas Beach Road, *Fay 72* (TRIN 33331); Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1297* (K); Caura Road, *Walker T6090-6091* (NCE); Morne Bleu, *Freeman s.n.* in 1921 (TRIN 9579); Aripo Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (K); Long Stretch, *Broadway s.n.* in 1934 (K); Aripo Savanna, *Richardson 554* (K, TRIN 17940), *Walker T6382* (NCE); Valencia-Cumaca Road, *Philcox & Kalloo 7203* (K, TRIN 21207); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Johnson 487* (TRIN 31983); Guayaguayare, *Fay 577* (TRIN 33330); Irois, Cedros, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7253); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 325* (TRIN 24529).
Distribution: Tropics and subtropics of both hemispheres.

SELAGINELLACEAE

Selaginella broadwayi Hieron., Hedwigia 58: 317. 1917. Type: Trinidad, Government House, *Broadway 1934* (holotype B?).
?*Selaginella maracasensis* O.C.Schmidt, Repert. Sp. Nov. Regni Veg. 29: 10. 1931; Alston, J. Bot. 72: 40. 1934. Type: Trinidad, Maracas Falls, *Broadway A*, on 27 Feb. 1925 (holotype B?).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial on banks and exposed grassland, and on rocks under waterfall [25-460- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Government House Gardens, *Broadway 1934* (BM), *Broadway 7897* (K); St. Anns, Cascade, *Broadway s.n.* in 1923 (BM); Loango River, Maracas Valley, *Jermy 3166* (TRIN 33345); Oropuche River, via Mora Forest, *Broadway 7749* (K).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Selaginella diffusa (C.Presl) Spring, Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 10(1): 143. 1843.
Lycopodium diffusum C.Presl, Reliq. Haenk 1: 78. 1825. Type: Panama, *Haenke s.n.* (holotype PR-24294).
Lycopodium mnioides Sieber ex Hook. & Grev., Bot. Misc. 2: 394. 1831. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Sieber 325* (holotype K; isotype BM).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in forests, streamside banks in gullies, clearings [30-600- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maraval, *Crueger s.n* in 1848 (K); Tucuche, *Bullock 63* (BM, K); Maracas, *Broadway 5359* (K); Ortinola Estate, *Hazen & Britton 254* (TRIN 33344); Acono Road, *Fay 141* (BM, TRIN 33348); Arima Valley, *Cowan & Simmonds 1205* (TRIN 16120); Las Lapas Road, *Broadway 5915* (BM, K); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2275* (K, TRIN 10660); Miguel River, Paria District, *Comeau 1249* (TRIN 33343); Long Stretch, *Broadway 6870* (K); Quare River Valley, *Totton s.n.* in 1931 (BM); Oropuche Local Road, *Broadway 7509* (BM, K); Cedros Woods, *Purdie s.n.* in 1852 (TRIN 183).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Selaginella flagellata Spring, Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 10(1): 228. 1843. Type: French Guiana, source of the River Oyapok, Inini, *Leprieur s.n.* (holotype P).
Selaginella othmeri Hieron., Hedwigia 58: 324. 1917. Syntypes: Trinidad, 'Avantilley-valley' [Laventille], 14 Nov. 1903, *B. Othmer 185*; in montibus 'Santa Cruz' ad ripas, 5 Dec, 1907, *Broadway 1988 pro parte* ; 'Santa Cruz', prope 'Providence' ad ripas, 1908, *Broadway 3286.* (? all at B).
Selaginella purdiei Hieron., Hedwigia 58: 322. 1917. Syntype: Trinidad, without locality, *Fendler 42 pro parte* (?B).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks and rocks in streams [10-300 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, *Broadway 1919* (BM, K, TRIN 9702); Maraval, *Broadway 7045* (BM); Maracas, *Broadway 6700* (BM, K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Howard 10381* (BM); Aripo Road, *Broadway 7510* (BM); Oropuche River, *Broadway 7749* (BM); Ortoire River, *Britton, Freeman & Nowell 2549* (BM); TOBAGO. Sandy River Valley, *Sandwith 1684* (BM, K); near Moriah, *Baksh 631* (TRIN 29370).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Selaginella hartii Hieron. in Urban, Symb. Antill. 3: 525. 1903. Type: Trinidad, Tucuche, *Crueger 181* (holotype TRIN).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial on wet rocks or rocky soil [-600- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 146* (BM, K); Las Cuevas, *Purdie 65* (TRIN 180); Tucuche, *Broadway 8942* (BM, K); Maracas, *Sandwith 951* (BM, K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Howard 10380* (BM); Guanapo Heights, *Comeau 1220* (TRIN 30940); Chaguaramal, *Fay 840* (TRIN 29369); Aripo Heights, *Britton & Freeman 2346* (K, TRIN 10661); Mt. Tamana, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1927 (BM).

Distribution: Venezuela (Paria Peninsula, Sucré State).

Selaginella muscosa Spring in Martius, Fl. Bras. 1(2): 120. 1840. Type: Brazil, Sebastianapolis, *Luschnath s.n.* (B?).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on damp shaded banks [15-500 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. La Vache Bay, *Fay 796* (TRIN 33353); Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1901 (TRIN 6853, 6854); Maraval, *Broadway 7055* (BM); Maracas, *Broadway 6022* (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 109* (TRIN 33350); Caura, *Broadway 7046* (BM); Blanchisseuse, *Broadway 2255* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5990* (BM, K); Aripo Road, near 4 m.p., *Broadway 6800* (BM, K); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9984); Quare River Valley, *Totton s.n.* in 1931 (BM); Cumaca Road, Oropuche Cave trail, *Fay 821* (TRIN 33352); Trail to Rio Seco Waterfall, *Comeau 1187* (TRIN 33347); Matura, Mora Forest, *Sandwith 948* (BM, K); Tamana forests, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7795); Matchepoorie, *Britton & Britton 2232* (K, TRIN 10664); Lizard Springs Road, *Comeau s.n.* (TRIN); TOBAGO. Back Hill, *Sandwith 1661* (BM, K).

Distribution: Tropical South America.

[**Selaginella plana** (Desv. ex Poir.) Hieron. in Engler & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenf. 1(4): 703. 1901.
Lycopodium planum Desv. ex Poir., Encycl. Suppl. 3: 554. 1814. Type: 'India orientalis', *Anon.* (P-Hb. Desv.?).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial in shady places, often cultivated, naturalized on rocky limestone substrate [15-275 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maraval, *Broadway 7044* (K); Caura, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1929 (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley A19* (BM); Guanapo River, *A. Raynal s.n.* in 1975 (K); Aripo Road, *Baksh 562* (TRIN 29372); Valencia Road, *Broadway 7154* (K); Valencia-Oropuche Road, *Comeau 1183* (TRIN 33341); Valencia-Cumaca Road, *Philcox & Kalloo 7125* (TRIN 21769); North Oropuche Road, *Fay 108* (TRIN 33355); Mt. Tamana, *Wood 1704* (TRIN 29371).

Distribution: Native of southeast Asia, introduced in tropical America sporadically; Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, Colombia, Guyana, Brazil.]

Selaginella porelloides (Lam.) Spring, Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 10(1): 141. 1843.
Lycopodium porelloides Lam., Encycl. 3: 652. 1792. Type: 'Croit dans les Antilles', *Anon.* (P).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial in rain forest, on shaded soil or rocks near waterfalls [-30- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1848 (TRIN 182); Valencia Road, *Broadway 7730* (BM, K); Long Stretch, *Broadway 6813* (K); Quare River Valley, *Totton s.n.* in 1931 (BM); Turure River Forests, *Broadway 7694A* (BM, K); Cumuto, *Broadway 7395* (BM).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, Venezuela, the Guianas.

Selaginella producta Baker, J. Bot. 21: 243. 1883. Lectotype (designated by Alston *et al.*, 1981): Brazil, *Spruce 2043* (BM; isolectotype CGE).
Selaginella tobagensis Hieron. in Urban, Symb. Antill. 3: 524. 1903. Type: Tobago, Morne d'Or, *Eggers 5815* (isotype K).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial and epipetric on boulders [-100-720 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Savonetta woods, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1853 (TRIN 191); Tucuche, *Hombersley A14* (BM); Maracas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 6488); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 93* (TRIN 33356); Santa Cruz, Caura Road, *Broadway 2289* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *A.C. Smith 10034* (BM, TRIN 33519); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1208* (TRIN 30908); Miguel River, *Comeau 1250* (TRIN 33517); Quare River forests, *Broadway 6839* (BM, K); Matura, Mora Forest, *Sandwith 948A* (K); Tamana, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1927 (BM); Grande Riviere, Sangre Grande Trail, *Comeau 1241* (TRIN 33518); Irois forest, *Broadway 6715* (BM, K); TOBAGO. Morne d'Or, *Eggers 5815* (K); Menna, *Broadway 4838* (BM, K); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1783* (BM, K); Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 350* (TRIN 29373).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Selaginella simplex Baker, J. Bot. 23: 293. 1885. Type: Brazil, Para, near Santarem, *Spruce 947* (holotype K; isotypes BM, CGE).

Habitat: Rare and local; forests [-100- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas, *Broadway 6581* (K), *Hombersley s.n.* in 1927 (BM), *Broadway 6697* (K).

Distribution: Southern Mexico, Central America (Costa Rica), Venezuela.

Selaginella substipitata Spring, Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 10(1): 227. 1843. Type: Guadeloupe, *Beaupertuis s.n.* (BR).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on steep earth banks or limestone rocks and on rotten logs [-900- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1284* (BM), *Broadway 7056* (BM, K); Cerro del Aripo, *Comeau 1268* (TRIN 31531).

Distribution: Antilles, Colombia, Venezuela.

Selaginella tenella (P.Beauv.) Spring, Bull. Acad. Roy. Sci. Bruxelles 10(1): 234. 1843.
Diplostachyum tenellum P.Beauv., Mag. Encycl. 9: 481. 1804. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Puerto Rico, *Ventenat s.n.* (P).
Selaginella cruegeri (*'Crugeri'*) Jenman, Gard. Chron. ser. 3, 22: 378. 1897; (*'Crugerii'*) Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 388. 1909. Type: Trinidad, Arouca, *Crueger s.n.* (TRIN 194).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on rocky stream banks and in gullies [30-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6518, TRIN 6519); Blue Basin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7692); Fondes Amandes, *Broadway s.n.* in 1891 (TRIN 4999); Mt. St. Benedict, *Baksh 188* (TRIN 29390); Tacarigua, *McLean s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 6106); Arouca, *Crueger s.n.* in 1851 (TRIN 194).

Distribution: Antilles.

[**Selaginella umbrosa** Lemaire ex Hieron. in Engler & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenf. 1(4): 683. 1901. Type: Guatemala, *Skinner s.n.* (K).
Selaginella lemairei Hieron, Hedwigia 58: 287. 1917, *nom. provis. in nota*; Alston, J. Bot. 72: 35. 1934. Syntypes: Barbados; *Jenman s.n.* in Jan. 1900; Tobago. Bacolet ('Racolet') at Calder Hall ('ad Caldas Hill'), *Eggers 5676, 5679* on 21 Oct. 1889; Frenchman River, 200 m, *Seitz 10* on 22 Mar. 1896; Forest Reserve, near Caledonia, on the ground, *Broadway 3077*, on 7 Sept. 1909 (presumably all B).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial on sandy, clay or rocky banks of streams in gullies [100-225 m].

Material examined: TOBAGO. Lambeau Hill, *Sandwith 1640* (BM, K); Mason Hall to Caledonia, *Howard 10463* (BM); Courland River, near Craig Hall Pumping Station, *Webster 24167* (TRIN 28632); Roxborough-Bloody Bay, *Baksh 379* (TRIN 29375); Hillsborough Water Dam Catchment, *Comeau 1345* (TRIN 31699).

Distribution: Antilles (Jamaica, cult.), Lesser Antilles (Barbados), Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela. Fully naturalized in Tobago after introduction, possibly from Central America.]

[**Selaginella viticulosa** Klotzsch, Linnaea 18: 524. 1845. Syntype: Venezuela, *Otto 460* (BM). Alston *et al.*, 1981: 266, have type: Venezuela, *Moritz 70* (BM).

Habitat: Rare; cultivated and possibly naturalized, terrestrial in evergreen forests on pathsides and river banks [25-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Botanic Gardens, *Broadway 5372* (BM, K);

Diego Martin, *Broadway s.n.* (TRIN 32373); Cascade Road, *Broadway 9206* (BM, K); Maracas, *Sandwith 954* (BM, K); Santa Cruz, *Fay 127* (TRIN 33357).

Distribution: Bermuda (cult.), southern Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela.]

OPHIOGLOSSACEAE

Cheiroglossa palmata (L.) C.Presl, Suppl. Tent. Pterid. 57. 1845.
Ophioglossum palmatum L., Sp. Pl. 1063. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 163. 1705, based on material originally from Haiti.

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks, among roots of bromeliads and at bases of palm leaves.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (K); Tucuche, *Hill, Williams et al. s.n.* in 1924 (K, TRIN 10693).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America, Africa, Madagascar, Indian Ocean islands.

Ophioglossum costatum R.Br., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. 163. 1810. Syntypes: Australia, New South Wales, Port Jackson (Sydney Harbour); Hunter River (Newcastle); 'New Holland', etc. *Brown s.n.* (BM?).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial in short grassland in silty or sandy soil over clay [*c.* 80 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. New Road to Oropuche River, off Valencia-Matura Road, *Kelly s.n.* in 1977 (TRIN 21597), *Adams 14299* (BM, K, RNG, TRIN 21610).

Distribution: Tropical Africa, Asia and Australia.

Ophioglossum macrorrhizum Kunze, Analect. Pterid. 2. 1837. Type: 'In Guiana lectum dedit cl. Leprieur. (Herb. propr.).'

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial in short grassland in silty or sandy soil over clay [*c.* 80 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Botanic Gardens, St. Anns, *Crueger s.n.* in 1848 (TRIN 3444); New Road to Oropuche River, off Valencia-Matura Road, *Adams 14297* (BM, K, RNG, TRIN 21608).

Distribution: French Guiana, Brazil.

Ophioglossum reticulatum L., Sp. Pl. 1063. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 164. 1705.

Habitat: Uncommon; terrestrial in short grassland in silty or sandy soil over clay and in swamps and low-lying disturbed forests [20-80- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *von Rohr s.n.* (BM); Santa Cruz Valley, *Baker s.n.* in 1948 (TRIN 14198); New Road to Oropuche River, off Valencia-Matura Road, *Adams 14298* (K, TRIN 21609); Chaguanas, *Broadway s.n.* in 1890 (TRIN 4538); Plum Road, no. 1 bridge, Nariva Swamp, *Baker & Cheesman s.n.* in 1940 (TRIN 33525); Vietnam Trace, Lizard Springs Road, *Johnson 783* (TRIN 32640); Southern Watershed Reserve, *Cheesman & Baker s.n.* in 1940 (TRIN 33526); Chatham, *Broadway s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8571).

Distribution: Tropical America, Asia and Africa.

MARATTIACEAE

Danaea alata Sm., Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. (Turin) 5: 420. 1793. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 109. 1705, based on a plant collected at Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.
Danaea fendleri Underw., Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 29(12): 673. 1902. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Fendler 147* (BM; K; US; Hb.D.C.Eaton).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial in shaded forest ravines, in humus [90-800 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1903 (TRIN 23431); Tucuche, *Alston 5114* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 10936* (BM); Morne Bleu, *E.G. Britton 2251* (TRIN 10593); Aripo Road, *Walker 6752* (BM, NCE); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9934); Chaguaramal, *Fay 844* (BM, F, MEXU, MO, TRIN 23432); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 395* (TRIN 19743); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 750* (TRIN 28148); TOBAGO. Pigeon Hill, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11373); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1786* (BM).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles.

Danaea leprieurii Kunze, Farrnkr. 1: 137. t. 60. 1843; Kramer, Uitgaven Natuurw. Studiekring Suriname Ned. Antillen 93: 18. 1978. Type: French Guiana, *Leprieur s.n.* (?B)
Danaea elliptica sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 154, 161. 1985, non Sm. in Rees, Cycl. 11: Danaea no. 2. 1808. The lectotype designated by Underwood, 1902 was: Jamaica, Mt. Diablo, Herb. Sloane 1: 85 ; Hist. 1: t. 41. f. 1. 1707. (BM-SL), but the Sloane specimen is *Danaea nodosa* (L.) Sm.

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial on slopes and rocky banks in forests, in humus [40-800 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 28* (BM, K, NY, US); Tucuche, *Williams s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 10080); Maracas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6304); below Caura Dam, *Johnston 298* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6510* (NCE); Morne Bleu, *Baksh 389* (TRIN 24568); Aripo Valley, *Walker T7066* (n=80, 4x) (BM, NCE); Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 26* (TRIN 24398); Brasso Seco-Paria Trail, *Fay 273* (TRIN 24215); Cumaca Road, *Fay 468(9)* (TRIN 24220); Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 27* (BM); TOBAGO. Pigeon Hill, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* (K, TRIN 11375); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Jermy 11308* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, northern South America.

Kramer, 1978: 17-18, confirmed that the name *Danaea elliptica*, as used by many modern authors, refers to *Danaea nodosa*. His work, adopting *Danaea leprieurii* for the plant with nodose stipe and usually 3-5 pinna-pairs, is followed here. The older name *Danaea geniculata* Raddi, for a related species from southeastern Brazil, has not been taken up because that plant has the sterile frond with more numerous narrower pinnae.

Danaea nodosa (L.) Sm., Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. (Turin) 5: 420, t.9, 11. 1793.
Acrostichum nodosum L., Sp. Pl. 1070. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Underwood, 1902): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t.108. 1705, based on material from either Haiti or Martinique.

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial along river banks and streambank rubble, and on clay slopes in forests [10-45 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 129* (BM, K, NY, US); Diego Martin, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6343); Maracas, *Hombersley 240* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *McCallum 49* (BM); Guanapo River Valley, *Jermy 3125-3126* (BM); Tamana Heights, *Walker T6973-6974* (NCE); Mt. Tamana, *Jermy 2823-2824* (BM); Central Range Forest Reserve, *Walker T6580* (n=*c.*80, 4x) (BM, NCE); Guayaguayare, *Fay 567* (TRIN 24221); Ridge east of Trinity Hill, *Baksh 959* (TRIN 28491); Lagon Bouffe, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 316* (BM); South of Los Bajos, *McCallum* 255 (BM); Chatham, *Lunt s.n.* (TRIN 6508).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Danaea simplicifolia Rudge, Ic. Pl. Guy. 24, t. 36. 1805. Type: French Guiana, *Martin s.n.* (ex Hb. Rudge, BM).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial in forest [60-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. L'Orange Road, *Hombersley 69* (BM); Brasso Seco-Paria trail, *Fay 272* (TRIN 24222); Aripo Road, *Hombersley 69* (K); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 392* (TRIN 19741); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 751* (TRIN 28146).

Distribution: The Guianas, northern Brazil.

Marattia laevis Sm., Pl. Icon. Ined. 2: t. 47. 1790. Type: Hispaniola, *Thierry-Th. 90* (LINN).

Habitat: Known only from a single collection; shaded slopes in montane forest.

Material examined: Aripo [Heights], *Prestoe s.n.* in 1866 (BM, TRIN 1173).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (except Jamaica), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

SCHIZAEACEAE

Actinostachys germanii Fée, Mém. Foug. 11: 123, t. 29, f. 3. 1866. Type: Guadeloupe, Germain s.n. (holotype P?; isotype MO).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial, in undisturbed deep leaf litter and humus usually laced with tree roots, and on rotten wood in thickets and forest [30-40- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1898 (TRIN 33522); Savanna de Omara (O'Meara Savanna), *Purdie 11* (BM, K, TRIN 297); Aripo Savanna, *Williams s.n.* in 1928 (TRIN 11916); Arena Forest Reserve, *Adams 14211* (IJ, RNG, TRIN 22023).

Distribution: Antilles (Cuba, Guadeloupe), southern Florida, Mesoamerica, Colombia, Brazil.

Actinostachys pennula (Sw.) Hook. in Hooker & Bauer, Gen. Fil. t. 111A. 1842. *Schizaea pennula* Sw., Syn. Fil. 150, 379. 1806; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 154, 162, f. 3. 1985. Type: 'Habitat in America calidiore', *Anon.* (holotype S).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial, appearing seasonally in sandy savannas on hogwallow ridges and associated disturbed areas [30-40 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 135* (BM, K); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6278); Aripo Savanna, *Walker T6274* (NCE),*T6294* (n=134) (BM), *Fay 454* [coll. *J. Duncan*] (BM, F, MEXU, MO, S, US, TRIN 19457), *Jermy 10835* (BM, NY, TRIN); Cumuto, *Broadway 9025* (BM, K); Long Stretch, Sangre Grande, *Williams & Freeman s.n.* in 1928 (K).

Distribution: Antilles (Puerto Rico, Guadeloupe), Mesoamerica (Costa Rica), tropical and subtropical South America.

Anemia hirsuta (L.) Sw., Syn. Fil. 156. 1806.
Osmunda hirsuta L., Sp. Pl. 1064. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 162. 1705, based on material from near Léogane, Haiti.

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial on grassy slopes or shaded cliffs and sandstone banks.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, [*Crueger s.n.*] (BM), *Crueger ?29* (TRIN 300); TOBAGO. Les Coteaux, *Broadway 3087* (BM); Mason Hall, Courland River Valley, *Sandwith 1857* (BM, K).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica, Hispaniola, Puerto Rico), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Anemia pastinacaria Moritz ex Prantl, Unters. Morph. Gefässkrypt. 2: 110. 1881. Lectotype (designated by Lellinger, 1985): 'Neu-Grenada' (actually 'In convalli del Tigre', Venezuela), *Moritz 26* (B).
There are specimens from Moritz at BM; #423 'Guanaguana - Col. Tov.; #423.6 'Tigre ad vias'.

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial on clay roadside banks, cuttings and cliffs [30-250 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Fondes Amandes, *Broadway 7889* (BM, K); Maracas, *Broadway s.n.* in 1917 (TRIN 23413); Curepe, Mohammed Trace, *Fay 57* (TRIN 23415); St. Joseph natural savanna, *Freeman s.n.* in 1912 (TRIN 7963); Mt. St. Benedict, *Johnson 1128* (TRIN 33152); Caura Road, *Fay 99* (BM, TRIN 19515), *Walker T6027-6036* (NCE), *T6040* (n=114 bivalents, 38 univalents) (BM); Arima, [*Purdie s.n.*] in 1848 (TRIN 33533).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba ex Mickel & Beitel, 1988), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Anemia phyllitidis (L.) Sw., Syn. Fil. 155. 1806.
Osmunda phyllitidis L., Sp. Pl. 1064. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 156. 1705.

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial on shrubby slopes and shaded ground near the sea. [0-550 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Monos Island, *Hombersley 46* (K); Staubles to Teteron Bay, *Williams s.n.* in 1927 (K, TRIN 11660), *Broadway 6728* (BM); Diego

Martin, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6338); Maracas, *Broadway s.n.* in 1917 (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 117* (BM, TRIN 19514); Valley above St. Johns, *Jermy 10977* (BM, NY, TRIN); Caura Valley, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1920 (TRIN 10187); Arima, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1902 (TRIN 23412).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (except Puerto Rico), Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Lygodium × fayae Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 252, ff. 1BC,2. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 163, ff. 4F, 6D. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Irois, Cedros Ward, *Walker T6960* (holotype BM; isotypes NY, TRIN); paratypes, Guanapo Heights Road, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 229* (BM; RNG); Guapo, La Brea, *Broadway 7927* (BM); without locality, *Thompson s.n.* (BM).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in coastal thickets and tracksides in secondary forests [0-400 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Jermy 11031* (BM, MEXU, NY, TRIN); La Vache Bay, *Fay 794* (TRIN 33531); Maracas, *Hombersley 27* (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 416* (NCE); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Adams 14283* (TRIN 22399); Guanapo Heights Road, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 229* (BM); Guapo, near La Brea, *Broadway 7927* (BM); Guayaguayare Hill, *Fay 635* (BM, F, MEXU, MO, P, TRIN 33530, US); Cedros Road, *Fay 831* (BM, MO, TRIN 23411, VEN).

Distribution: Venezuela.

A natural hybrid between *Lygodium venustum* Sw. and *Lygodium volubile* Sw. (Jermy & T.G. Walker, 1985).

Lygodium venustum Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1801(2): 303. 1803. Lectotype (designated by Tryon & Stolze, 1989): Breyne, Exot. Pl. Cent. t. 96. 1678.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial, scrambling on banks and in woodlands and thickets, in coarse disturbed soil [0-185 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chacachacare, *Johnson 1035* (TRIN 33007); Scotland Bay, *Adams 14648* (TRIN 24401); Cocorite, *Britton & Hazen 21* (K, TRIN 33532); Lady Chancellor Road, *Walker T7402* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN 33584); St. Joseph Savanna, *Thomas 2479* (TRIN 24402); Mt. St. Benedict, *Pickering s.n.* in 1953 (BM, TRIN 15193); St. Augustine, *Walker T6013* (NCE), *Jermy 2005-2006* (BM, NY, TRIN 33567); Caura Valley, *Walker T10558* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN); Melajo Forest Reserve, Toco Road, *Johnson 458* (TRIN 31958); Paria area, *Fay 267* (TRIN 23406); Manzanilla, *Adams 14401* (TRIN 22795); Guayaguayare, *Fay 633* (TRIN 23405); Irois, *Walker T6960* (NCE); TOBAGO. Mount Grace, *Broadway 3542* (BM); Calder Hall, *Broadway 3884* (BM, TRT 86756).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Lygodium volubile Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1801(2): 304. 1803. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (S-PA).
Lygodium micans J.W.Sturm. in Martius, Fl. Bras. 1(2): 178. 1859; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 154, 163-167, ff.4A, 5A, 6B. 1985; Jermy &

Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 252, f. 1D. 1985. Type: Guyana, *Schomburgk 399* (holotype B; isotype BM).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial, on roadside banks and on trees at forest margins [15-500 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *McFarlane et al. 25* (TRIN 24403); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7668); Fondes Amandes, *Wakefield s.n.* in 1921 (K); Maracas Beach, *Fay 71* (TRIN 19485); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 116* (BM, F, MO, MEXU); Caura, *Walker T6144* (NCE); Santa Isabella Trail near Simla, *A. C. Smith 10105* (BM, TRIN 23407); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 2437* (BM, MEXU, MO, NY, TRIN); Aripo Valley, *Walker T10322* (BM, MEXU, MO, NY, TRIN 33583); Quare River Forests, *Broadway 5421* (K); Aripo Savanna No. 10, *Johnson 1042* (TRIN 33000); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Johnson 459* (TRIN 31957); Toco Road, *Fay 203* (TRIN 23408); Guapo Beach, near La Brea, *Broadway s.n.* in 1920 (TRIN 9136); Nariva Swamp, Pierre Road, *Ramcharan 226* (TRIN 22183); Guayaguayare, *Fay 634* (TRIN 23409); Erin Savanna, *Cowan & Foster 1316* (TRIN 16199); Irois, Cedros, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7258); TOBAGO. Main Ridge, *Broadway s.n.* in 1910 (BM).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba, Jamaica), Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Schizaea elegans (Vahl) Sm., Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. (Turin) 5 (1790-1791): 419. 1793.

Acrostichum elegans Vahl, Symb. Bot. 2: 104, t. 50. 1791. Type: Trinidad, *von Rohr s.n.* (holotype C; isotype? 'Insula Trinitatis. Jul. v. Rohr.' - probably in Ryan's hand - BM).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial in leaf litter and sandy humus in woodlands and submontane forests [30-795 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Fort George woods, *Purdie s.n.* in 1847 (TRIN 33770); Tucuche, *Hill, Williams et al. s.n.* in 1924 (TRIN 10696); Maracas, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1862 (TRIN 295); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 115* (BM, TRIN 19464); Arima, *Kuntze s.n.* in 1874 (K); Las Lapas Forest, *Fay 562* (TRIN 33529); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6288); Aripo Savanna, *Broadway s.n.* in 1934 (K); Long Stretch, *Kalloo B838* (TRIN 18851); Melajo Reserve, *Alston 5155* (BM); Oropuche, *Alexander s.n.* in 1895 (TRIN 6069); Arena Forest Reserve, *Cheesman s.n.* in 1939 (TRIN 13380); Cedros Road, *Adams 14275* (TRIN 22396); Irois, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1861 (TRIN 294).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

GLEICHENIACEAE

Dicranopteris flexuosa (Schrad.) Underw., Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 34: 254. 1907.

Mertensia flexuosa Schrad., Gött. Gel. Anz. 1824: 863. 1824. Type: Brazil, *von Wied-Neuwied s.n.* (BR).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial on clay banks, along roadsides and forest margins [0-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. St. Augustine, *Johnston 48* (BM, TRIN); Mt. St. Benedict, *Schwab s.n.* in 1986 (TRIN 32206); Aripo Savanna, *Baksh 571* (TRIN 24743); Point Fortin, *McCallum 348* (BM); Erin Savanna, *Baksh 927* (TRIN 28426); Irois, Cedros, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7261).

Distribution: Antilles, Alabama, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Dicranopteris pectinata (Willd.) Underw., Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 34: 260. 1907.
Mertensia pectinata Willd., Kungl. Vetensk. Acad. Nya Handl. 25: 168. 1804. Type: Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19465).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial, along roadsides, forest margins, on clay banks and land slips [60-550 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Cano Venturo Valley, *Everard 4* (BM); Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1906 (TRIN 7860); Tucuche, summit, *Fay 326* (BM, TRIN 24339); Maracas Beach Road, *Fay 76* (BM, F, MEXU, TRIN 33389); Maracas Valley, above Loango, *Walker T7321* (n=43, 2x) (BM, NCE); Tunapuna, *Hekking 1323* (TRIN 24340); Caura Road, *Walker 6083* (n=43, 2x) (BM, NCE); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2245* (K, TRIN 10625); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T10802* (BM, F, TRIN), *T10803* (F, P, TRIN 33618), *T10804* (MEXU, MO, US); Aripo Valley, *Walker T10300* (BM), *T10301* (MEXU), *T10302* (MO), *T10303* (NY), *T10304* (TRIN 33619); Catamoon, *Fay 307* (BM, MO, TRIN 24338, US); Hollis Reservoir, *Johnston 76* (BM); Matelot, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1900 (TRIN 6774); Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 22* (BM); Cedros, *Wakefield s.n.* in 1921 (K); TOBAGO. Caledonia Woods, *Sandwith 1717* (BM, K); Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 317* (TRIN 27561).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Gleichenia bifida (Willd.) Spreng., Syst. Veg. 4: 27. 1827.
Mertensia bifida Willd., Kungl. Vetensk. Acad. Nya Handl. 25: 168, t. 5, f. B. 1804. Type: Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19468).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on open disturbed ground [30-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. North coastal road, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22708); Tucuche, [*Purdie s.n.*] in 1857 (TRIN 73); Maracas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6469); Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6578); Tunapuna, *Hekking 1325* (TRIN 33469); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T10800* (n=34, 2x) (BM, NCE); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2242* (TRIN 10626); Aripo Valley, *Walker T10305* (NCE), *T10331* (n=34, 2x) (NCE); Valencia Road, *Johnston 244* (BM); Cumaca Road, *Baksh 585* (TRIN 24733); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7767); Irois, Cedros, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7263); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuver Road, *Sandwith 1779* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Gleichenia interjecta Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 258, 261, 262, f. 6. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 187, ff. 16CD, 17D, 18C, 19CD. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Blanchisseuse Ward, Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, 20 m.p., just south of Blanchisseuse, *Jermy 11164* (holotype

BM; isotype TRIN); paratypes, Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, 20 m.p., just south of Blanchisseuse, *Jermy 11163* (TRIN); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 2366* (BM, COL, US, VEN); Aripo Valley Road, 2-3 m.p., *Walker T 10332* (BM, NCE); Lalaja, at head of Guanapo Valley, *Jermy 11034* (CR, NCE); Aripo Savanna, *Jermy 11105* (BM, U); Caura Road, *c.* 3 m.p., *Jermy 2047* (AAU, BM, TRIN).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial, sometimes extensive over open banks at roadsides, along paths and forest margins [30-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See paratypes above and, Caura Road, *Jermy 2046* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 11170* (BM, NY); Aripo Savanna, *Jermy 11105* (TRIN 33572).

Distribution: Endemic tetraploid species probably derived by hybridization from the two diploids *Gleichenia bifida* and *Gleichenia remota* (Kaulf.) Spreng. which frequently grow together in Trinidad; n=68, 4x with regular meiosis (Jermy & Walker, 1985).

Gleichenia × pseudobifida Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 261, f. 7. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 189 ff. 16F, 17B, 18E, 19AB. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, 9 m.p., *Walker T6414* (holotype BM; isotype TRIN); paratypes, Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, 9 m.p., *Walker T6415* (NY), ibid., *T6417* (NCE), ibid., *Walker & Walker T10801* (CR), ibid., *T10805* (F), ibid., *T10806* (NCE), *T10807* (NCE), *T10808* (NCE), ibid., *c.* 20 m.p., *Jermy 11166* (BM); Aripo Valley, *Walker T10324* (BM), *T10326-10330* (BM), *T10333* (BM).

Habitat: Terrestrial on open steep stony roadside banks [60-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See paratypes above and, Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker & Walker T10810* (BM), *T10811* (BM).

Distribution: Endemic hybrid between *Gleichenia bifida* and *Gleichenia interjecta*; triploid with 102 chromosomes and irregular meiosis (Jermy & Walker, 1985).

Gleichenia remota (Kaulf.) Spreng., Syst. Veg. 4: 27. 1827.
Mertensia remota Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 39. 1824. Type: Brazil, *Chamisso s.n.* (holotype LE).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial in exposed grassy and rocky places [60-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Caura Road, *Walker T6095* (NCE); Brasso Seco-Paria trail, *Fay 261* (TRIN 33471); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6119* (BM); Las Lapas Road, *Broadway 6734* (BM, K); Aripo Valley, *Walker T10335* (n=34, 2x) (NCE); Catamoon, *Fay 306* (BM, TRIN 33472); Quare Road, *Fay 329* (BM, TRIN 19719).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba), Mesoamerica (Costa Rica, Panama), tropical South America.

Gleichenia rubiginosa Mett., Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. sér. 5, 2: 267. 1864. Type: Colombia, *Lindig 71* (holotype B; isotype P).
Dicranopteris brittonii Maxon, Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 24: 47, t. 18. 1922. Type: Trinidad, Mount Tocuche, 3-5 Apr. 1920, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1352* (holotype US; isotype NY).
Gleichenia brittonii (Maxon) C.Chr., Ind. Fil. Suppl. 3: 106. 1934; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 186. 1985.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on exposed land on highest peaks [*c.* 910 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Broadway s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 5225), *Broadway 7134* (BM), *Walker T6787* (NCE), *T6789* (n=34, 2x) (BM, NCE), *T6790* (NCE), *Fay 325* (TRIN 19476).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba, Puerto Rico), Mesoamerica (Costa Rica), tropical South America.

Gleichenia × subremota Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 262, f. 8. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 190, ff. 16E, 17E, 18D. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Arima Ward, *c.* 9 m.p. on Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6416* (holotype BM; isotypes Herb. Walker, TRIN).

Habitat: Terrestrial at edge of forest on roadside cutting [*c.* 450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Known only from the type.

Distribution: Endemic hybrid between *Gleichenia interjecta* and *Gleichenia remota*; triploid with 102 chromosomes (n=34 Is + 34 IIs) (Jermy & Walker, 1985).

HYMENOPHYLLACEAE

Hymenophyllum asplenioides (Sw.) Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 98. 1801.
Trichomanes asplenioides Sw., Prodr. 136. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype? S; isotypes G, B-Willd. 20217, poor photo BM).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte in deep shade [*c.* 790 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 177* (BM, TRIN 24434).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica, Puerto Rico), Mesoamerica, northern tropical South America.

Hymenophyllum dependens C.V.Morton, Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 29(3): 179. 1947. Type: Colombia, Dept. Bolivar, above Cascada Chorron, *Pennell 4391* (holotype US #1043090; isotypes GH, NY).

Habitat: Local; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks and on banks [790-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Broadway 7114* (BM, K, US); Loango River, Maracas Valley, *Jermy 3167* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN); Chaguaramal, *Fay 544* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN 23534); Cabueres de Aripo, [*Crueger s.n*] in 1862 (K, US, TRIN 306).

Distribution: Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Guyana.

Hymenophyllum elegans Spreng., Syst. Veg. 4: 133. 1827. Type: Brazil, *Sellow s.n.* (G).
Hymenophyllum cruegeri [?*Crügeri*] C.Müll., Bot. Zeit. 1854: 722. 1854. Type: Trinidad, Tucuche, *Crueger s.n.* (isotype K, in Herb. Hook. 1867, det. v.d.Bosch in 1860, fragment US).
Sphaerocionium elegans (Spreng.) Copel., Philipp. J. Sci. 67: 32. 1938; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 180. 1985; Jermy & T.G. Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 257. 1985.

Habitat: Rare and local; epiphyte on small trees and tree trunks and terrestrial on banks under forest shade [*c.* 880-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1374* (K, TRIN 10601, US), *Broadway 5655* (BM, K, TRT 22498, US), *Walker T7318* (NCE), *Walker T10982* (BM, MEXU, MO, NY, P, TRIN); Loango River, Maracas Valley, *Jermy 3190* (BM, MO, TRIN); Aripo Heights, *Hombersley 492* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Hymenophyllum fucoides (Sw.) Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 99. 1801.
Trichomanes fucoides Sw., Prodr. 136. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotypes B-Willd. 20227-1, BM).

Habitat: Local; epiphyte on mossy trees and logs in forest [600-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, Hombersley's Trace, *Broadway s.n.* in 1928 (K); Road to Morne Bleu, *A. C. Smith 10048* (BM); Chaguaramal, *Fay 550* (BM, MO, TRIN 23550); Cerro del Aripo, *de Voogd T117* (TRIN 22684), *Baksh 178* (TRIN 24435), *Comeau 1277* (TRIN 31541).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Hymenophyllum hirsutum (L.) Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 99. 1801.
Trichomanes hirsutum L., Sp. Pl. 1098. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité. Foug. Amér. t. 50, f. B. 1705, based on material from either Hispaniola or Martinique.
Sphaerocionium hirsutum (L.) C.Presl, Hymen. 34. 1844; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 180. 1985; Jermy & Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 257. 1985.

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks, branches, buttress roots and decaying logs, sometimes with mosses, or terrestrial on banks and rock-ledges [30-925 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton & Freeman s.n* in 1920 (TRIN 9102), *Walker T6828* (n=36, 2x) (BM, NCE), *Jermy 11130* (BM, MEXU, TRIN), *Jermy 11133* (BM, P, TRIN); Morne Bleu, *A. C. Smith 10048* (BM, TRIN 23531); Hombersley's Trace, *Broadway 6859* (BM, K, TRT 22496); Las Lapas, off Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 10866* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN); Chaguaramal, *Fay 546* (BM, TRIN 23529); Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 27* (TRIN 24437); Valencia, *Britton & Britton 2109* (cited by Morton, 1947: 157); Long Stretch, *P. Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15184); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 384* (TRIN 23527); Cumaca Road, *Fay 466* (TRIN 23530); Oropuche, *Crueger s.n.* in 1865 (TRIN 303); Mora Forest, *Britton & Hazen 375* (TRIN 9726); Chaguanas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 5132); TOBAGO. Menna, near Caledonia, *Broadway 4541* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, southeastern United States*, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

*Farrar, D. R., 1993: 192, discusses the assertion that plants from South Carolina, under the name *Hymenophyllum tayloriae* Farrar & Raine, represent *Hymenophyllum hirsutum*.

Hymenophyllum polyanthos (Sw.) Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 102. 1801.
(*Hymenophyllum ebeneum* H.Christ, ? ined. Type: Trinidad, Valencia, *D. W. Alexander TRIN 6296* (holotype TRIN, not seen, photo BM; isotype BM ex Hb. C.Chr., ex Hb. Krug & Urban). No reference found.)
Mecodium polyanthos (Sw.) Copel., Philipp. J. Sci. 67: 19. 1938; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 179. 1985.
Trichomanes polyanthos Sw., Prodr. 137. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotypes B-Willd. 20235, 20237, BM).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks and branches or tree ferns or prop roots, or epipetric forming sheets on rocks [30-900 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1369* (K), *Walker T6825* (n=28, 2x), (BM, TRIN 33580), *Walker T6829* (n=36) (BM); Caura-Tucuche trail, *Fay 404* (BM, TRIN 23532); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Johnston 111* (BM, TRIN); Guanapo River Valley, *Jermy 3136* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN); Aripo Heights, *E.G. Britton 2370* (K, TRIN 10600); Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 156* (TRIN 24442); Toco Road, Valencia, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1903* (K); Long Stretch, *Johnston 288* (BM); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1781* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America, Africa and Asia. Pacheco (1995: 68) describes the stipe as unwinged, but this is not so, as other descriptions - Hooker & Greville, Ic. Fil. 2: t. 128. 1829; Proctor, 1989: 61 - show.

Hymenophyllum × tucuchense (Jermy & T.G.Walker) C.D.Adams & Baksh-Comeau comb. nov.

Sphaerocionium × tucuchense Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 257, f. 5. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 180. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Tacarigua Ward, El Tucuche, *Jermy & Walker J2761* (cytol. ref. T6898, n=72 with irregular pairing), (holotype BM; isotypes CR, F, GH, NY, TRIN, U, US); paratypes: without locality, *Anon. c.* 1880 (TRIN 1203); Las Lapas trail, *Walker T6571* (BM, NCE), *Jermy 2450* (BM).

Habitat: Rare and local; epiphyte forming mats on tree trunks or rotting logs in forest [*c.* 550-840 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See type and paratypes above.

Distribution: Endemic sterile hybrid; *Hymenophyllum elegans* and *Hymenophyllum hirsutum* are the putative parents (Jermy & Walker, 1985; Walker, 1985).

Trichomanes accedens C.Presl, Epim. Bot. 14. 1849. Lectotype (designated by Windisch, 1988: 57), Guyana, *Schomburgk 271* (PR).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial or low epiphyte on decayed tree trunks, or epipetric [30-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Bleu Ridge, *Hombersley 26* (BM, US); Aripo, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 33585), *Othmer 230* (M); Long Stretch, *Broadway 6543* (BM); Mora Forest, *Hombersley 439* (BM).

Distribution: Tropical South America.

Trichomanes angustifrons (Fée) Wess.Boer in Kramer, Fl. Netherl. Antill., 1 (Pterid.): 17. 1962.
Didymoglossum angustifrons Fée, Mém. Foug. 11: 113, t. 28, f. 5. 1866; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 184. 1985. Type: Guadeloupe, *L'Herminier s.n.* (isotype G).

Habitat: Rare and local; epiphyte, mainly on tree trunks, or epipetric [-*c.* 550-920m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Lockhart s.n.* (K); Tucuche, *Crueger 275* in 1852 (BM); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (BM, TRIN 10006); Mora Forest, Melajo Reserve, *Alston 5156* (BM); TOBAGO. Great Dog River, *Eggers 5792* (K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes ankersii C.Parker ex Hook. & Grev., Ic. Fil. 2: t. 201. 1831. Type: Guyana, Demerara, *Ankers s.n.* (holotype K).

Habitat: Rare; scandent epiphyte on trees [*c.* 50 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Woods south of Naparima, *Purdie 24* (K).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes arbuscula Desv., Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris 6: 326. 1827. Type: 'Guiana' (P-Hb. Desvaux).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial, epiphytic or epipetric in forests [30-40 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 134* (BM, K); Aripo, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6081); Waller Field, *Everard 59* (BM); Aripo Savanna, *Walker T6396* (n=64, 4x) (BM, NCE), *Baksh 424* (TRIN 24713); Long Stretch, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15185); Mora Forest, *Broadway 6526* (BM, TRT 22535).

Distribution: Tropical South America.

Trichomanes crispum L., Sp. Pl. 1097. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité. Foug. Amér. 67, t. 86. 1705, based on material from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on shaded banks or epiphytic in moss or on rotten logs [30-930 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1372* (GH, K), *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15188), *Walker T6899* (n=128, 8x) (NCE); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5631* (BM); Chaguaramal, *Fay 551* (TRIN 24316); Cerro del Aripo, *Comeau 1279* (TRIN 31543); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 33547); Quare Road, *Fay 331* (BM, TRIN 22653); Cumaca Road, *Fay 656* (TRIN 24317); Long Stretch, *Hombersley 108* (BM, K); Mora Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (TRT 22539); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1789* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Trichomanes diaphanum Kunth in Humboldt, Bonpland & Kunth, Nov. Gen. & Sp. 1: 25. 1816. Type: Venezuela, *Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B).
Trichomanes hymenophylloides Bosch., Nederl. Kruidk. Arch. 5(3): 209. 1863. Type: St. Vincent, *Guilding s.n.* (isotype GH).
Vandenboschia hymenophylloides (Bosch) Copel., Philipp. J. Sci. 67: 53. 1938; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 181. 1985.

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks or epipetric on boulders [20-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Coker & Rowland 1376* (TRIN 33588); Tucuche to Naranja, *Jermy 11131* (BM); Maracas, *de Voogd T86* (TRIN 22558); Las Cuevas, [*Crueger s.n*] in 1857 (TRIN 284); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road to Morne Bleu, *A .C. Smith 10019* (BM, TRIN 23537); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1202* (TRIN 30914); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9976); Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 155* (TRIN 24450); Valencia Road, *Broadway 7760* (BM); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 744* (TRIN 28154); Mora Forest, *E. G. Britton 2853* (K, TRIN 19585); Guayaguayare, *Fay 591* (TRIN 33589); Ortoire River, *E. G. Britton 2547* (TRIN 10584).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes diversifrons (Bory) Mett. ex Sadeb. in Engler & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenf. 1(4): 108. 1899.
Hymenostachys diversifrons Bory, Dict. Class. Hist. Nat. 8: 462. 1825. Type: 'Guiane', *Poiteau s.n.* (P?)

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on clay banks near streams and in forests [10- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1847 (TRIN 33601); Woods beyond Tamana, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1849 (TRIN 278); East of Tamana, *Purdie s.n.* in 1850 (K); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 264* (BM); Pilote River, *Fay 614* (TRIN 33544); Chatham, *Lunt s.n.* (TRIN 6505).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

The Tucuche and Tamana reports would have been from higher altitudes than 10 m, but they were not recorded.

Trichomanes elegans Rich., Actes Soc. Hist. Nat. Paris 1: 114. 1792. Type: French Guiana, *Leblond s.n.* (P).
Davalliopsis elegans (Rich.) Copel., Philipp. J. Sci. 67: 82, t. 11. 1938; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 184. 1985.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in deep leaf litter or rocks by streams [45-795 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *E. G. Britton, Coker & Rowland 1266* (K, TRIN 33549); Maracas Bay, *Crueger 25* (TRIN 276); Maracas, *de Voogd T87* (TRIN 22563); Piedra Blanca, Caura, *Dennis s.n.* in 1949 (K); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2257* (K, TRIN 10577); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road to Morne Bleu, *A. C. Smith 10020* (BM, TRIN 19423); Aripo Road, *Broadway 5826* (BM, K, TRT 22541); Aripo Heights, *Britton & Freeman 2339* (K, TRIN 10578); Aripo Valley, *Walker T6704* (n=32, 2x) (BM, NCE); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 394* (BM, TRIN 19534); Chaguanas, *Purdie 25* (BM); TOBAGO. Top of Pigeon Hill, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11379); Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 444* (TRIN 24714).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes hymenoides Hedw., Fil. Gen. & Sp. t. 3, f. 3. 1799. Lectotype (designated by Wessels Boer, 1962): Hedwig l.c. t. 3, f. 3. ['t.6, f.3' in Proctor, 1989: 73.]

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on tree trunks or epipetric on boulders or mossy ledges [15-210 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Crueger 285* in 1852 (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Trichomanes kapplerianum J.W.Sturm in Martius, Fl. Bras. 1(2): 276. 1859. Type: Surinam, *Kappler 1760* (W).
Microgonium kapplerianum (J.W.Sturm) Pic.Serm., Webbia 31(1): 250. 1977; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 184. 1985.

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks or epipetric on rocks [15-795 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche to Naranja, *Jermy 11134* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6823* (BM, K); Trail to Morne Bleu, *Baksh 87* (TRIN 24451); Caheures de Guanapo, [*Crueger 22*] (TRIN 281); Trail to Aripo Heights, *Walker T7038* (n=*c.* 68, 4x) (BM, NCE); Cerro del Aripo, *Comeau 1280* (TRIN 31532); Valencia, *Anon.* in 1897 (TRIN 6275); Cumuto, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (K, TRT 22542); Oropuche, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 33552); Salibea-Matura, trail to Rio Seco, *Comeau 1192* (TRIN 30906); Guayaguayare, *Fay 592* (TRIN 33555); Chatham, *Lunt s.n.* (TRIN 6516); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Bloody Bay, *Baksh 345* (TRIN 33553).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes krausii Hook. & Grev., Icon. Fil. 2: t. 149. 1830. Type: Dominica, *Kraus s.n.* (E).
Didymoglossum krausii (Hook. & Grev.) C.Presl., Hymen. 23. 1844 ('1843') ('*kraussii*'); Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 184. 1985 ('*kraussi*').

Habitat: Frequent; epiphyte on tree trunks or epipetric on rocks [10-720 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Anon.* in 1852 (TRIN 285), *Purdie s.n.* (K); Guanapo, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1861 (TRIN 290); North Oropuche Cave, *Fay 664*

(TRIN 33593); Ortoire River, Guayaguayare Road, *E.G. Britton 2548* (TRIN 10583); Irois, *Anon.* in 1862 (TRIN 289).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Trichomanes membranaceum L., Sp. Pl. 1097. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): 'America', *Anon.* (LINN 1253.1).
Lecanolepis membranacea (C.Presl) Pic.Serm., Webbia 28: 449. 1973; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 185. 1985.

Habitat: Locally common; epiphytic, epipetric or terrestrial on banks in forests [150-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Cuevas, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1857 (TRIN 279); Trail to Tucuche, *Baksh 714* (TRIN 27575); Maracas Falls, *Broadway 6027* (BM, K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy & Pettitt 10940* (BM, K); Guanapo Road, *Walker T7032* (n=34, 2x) (BM, NCE); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9977); South of ridge behind Trinity Hills, *Baksh 960* (TRIN 28490); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1788* (BM, K); Main Ridge, *Cowan 1436* (BM ex Hb. US, TRIN 16332).
Distribution: Antilles, Mississippi, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes osmundoides DC. ex Poir. in Lamarck, Encycl. 8: 65. 1808. Type: 'Amérique meridionale' (Guyana?), *Anon.* (isotype B-Willd. 20192).
Feea osmundoides (DC. ex Poir.) Copel., Philipp. J. Sci. 67: 74. 1938; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 182, f. 15. 1985.
Trichomanes spicatum Hedw. ex Hook., Sp. Fil. 1: 114. 1846. Syntypes: Jamaica, Guadeloupe, St. Vincent, Trinidad, Guyana, lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Jamaica, woods of Portland, *Purdie s.n.* (K).

Habitat: Frequent; terrestrial on clay slopes or stiff loam [45-800 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Jermy 11122* (BM); Naranja, *Jermy 11241* (BM, TRIN); Morne Bleu, *E.G. Britton 2290* (K, TRIN 10582); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Fay 170* (BM, TRIN 19537); Las Lapas Road, *Broadway 5940* (BM, K), *Walker T6557* (64 chromosomes with irregular meiosis) (BM); Aripo Valley, *Jermy 2633-2636* (BM); Cerro del Aripo, *de Voogd T115* (TRIN 22683); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* (TRIN 7773); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 743* (TRIN 28153); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1778* (BM, K), *Webster 24177* (TRIN 28582).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes pedicellatum Desv., Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck Gesammten Naturk. 5: 328. 1811. Type: French Guiana, Cayenne, *Anon.* (Hb. Desvaux, P).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte, scandent on tree trunks, small trees or shrubs in forest [90-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Cuevas Bay, *Johnston 277* (BM, TRIN); Brasso Seco, near Miguel River, *Comeau 1252* (TRIN 30960); Aripo Bathing Pool,

Hombersley 432 (BM, TRIN); Valencia, *Hart s.n.* in 1897 (BM); Hollis Reservoir, *Baksh 997* (TRIN 28578); Oropuche, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 33542); Chaguanas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 33543); Arena, *Hombersley & Freeman s.n.* in 1925 (TRIN 11228); Bushe Trace, *Hombersley 134* (BM, K).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles (Guadeloupe, St. Vincent), Venezuela, the Guianas, Brazil.

Trichomanes pellucens Kunze, Linnaea 9: 104. 1834; Griseb., Fl. Brit. W. Ind. 653. 1864. Type: Peru, Dept. Huánuco, Tocache, upper Río Huallaga, *Poeppig s.n.* in June 1830 (holotype LZ †?; isotypes BR, W).
?*Trichomanes accedens* var. *trinitense* Domin, Mém. Roy. Czech. Soc. Sci. Nat. Hist. Math. n.s. 2: 54, t. 3, f. 2, t. 5, ff. 4, 5. 1929. Type: Trinidad, *Crueger s.n.* (?).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte low on tree trunks, epipetric or terrestrial in forests.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Cuevas Heights, *Crueger 19* (TRIN 286), the only report from Trinidad, determined by Paulo Windisch.

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes pinnatinervium ('*pinnatinerva*') Jenman, Gard. Chron., ser. 2, 25: 787. 1886. Type: Guyana, Mount Russell, *Jenman 2126* (K).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte on saplings, woody vines and tree trunks in forest [*c.* 40 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Guanapo Road, *Walker T7027* (BM); Mora Forest, Melajo Reserve, *Alston 5157* (BM); Arena Forest Reserve, *Alston 5151* (BM); Chaguanas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1893 (BM, TRIN 5658).

Distribution: Venezuela, the Guianas.

Trichomanes pinnatum Hedw., Fil. Gen. & Sp. t. '4', f. 1. 1799. In the BM copy neither the text pages nor the plates are numbered. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Jamaica?, as illustrated by Hedwig, l.c. t. 4, f. 1., probably based on material sent by Swartz.

Habitat: Common to abundant; terrestrial on earth, sand or clay banks [0-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chaguaramas, *Anon.* in 1897 (TRIN 6464); Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1906 (TRIN 7859); near Las Cuevas Bay, *Johnston 278* (BM); Tucuche, *Britton, Coker & Rowland 1375* (K, TRIN 33598); Ortinola Estate, *E.G.Britton & Coker 241* (K); Maracas Falls, *de Voogd T16* (TRIN 22564); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 60* (BM, TRIN 24020); Mt. St. Benedict, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, TRIN 15186); Caura Road, *Walker T6078-6080* (NCE); Arima Valley, near Simla, *A. C. Smith 10091* (BM, TRIN 22658); Guanapo Heights, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1862 (TRIN 271); Aripo Road, *Broadway 5713* (BM, K, TRT 22547); Aripo Valley, *Walker T7064* (n=32, 2x) (BM, NCE); Quare River Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1928 (TRT 22545); Valencia, *Britton & Britton 2097* (TRIN 10579); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7757); Aripo Savanna, *Britton & Britton 2940* (TRIN 10580); Mora Forest, *Britton & Hazen 372* (K); Sangre Grande to Toco Road, *Fay 463* (BM, TRIN 22660); Tamana forests, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7801); Balandra, *Johnston 88* (BM, TRIN); Salybia,

Sandwith 995 (K); Chaguanas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 33600); Guayaguayare, *Fay 606* (TRIN 24018); Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 230* (BM, TRIN); TOBAGO. Mt. St. George-Castara Road, *Sandwith 1847* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes polypodioides L., Sp. Pl. 1098. 1753. Neotype (designated by Proctor, 1977: 92): Montserrat, *Proctor 19068* (A; isoneotype US).

Habitat: Frequent; epiphyte on tree ferns and tree trunks, or epipetric on rocks and shaded boulders [90-795 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche to Naranja, *Jermy 11128* (BM); Naranja, *Baksh 130* (TRIN 24458); Trail to Tucuche, *Trousdell 107* (K); Head of Maracas River, [*Crueger 133*] (TRIN 280); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1925 (TRT 22548), *Walker T6440* (NCE, TRIN 33577), *Fay 458*, (BM, TRIN 22661, NY); Morne Bleu, *Johnston 115* (BM, MO), Las Lapas Trace, *Walker T6574* (NCE); Paria-Brasso Seco trail, *Fay 271* (BM, TRIN 19539); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1199* (TRIN 30917); Aripo Heights, *Britton & Freeman 2367* (TRIN 10581); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6281); Platanal District, Cumaca, *Adams 13320* (TRIN 22390); TOBAGO. Slope of Main Ridge above Parlatuvier, *Sandwith 1911* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Trichomanes punctatum Poir. in Lamarck, Encycl. 8: 64. 1808. Type: Martinique, *Anon.* (P-Lam.).

Subsp. **labiatum** (Jenman) W.Boer, Acta Bot. Neerl. 11: 302, fig. 20. 1962.
Trichomanes labiatum Jenman, Gard. Chron., ser. 2, 24: 7. 1885. Type: Guyana, Essequibo River, Bartica Grove, *Jenman 2109* (K).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial, epiphytic on tree trunks or epipetric in forests [420-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Lalaja, head of Guanapo Valley, *Jermy 11035* (BM, TRIN); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Jermy 11281* (BM).

Distribution: Mesoamerica (Nicaragua, Costa Rica), Venezuela, the Guianas, Surinam, Brazil.

Subsp. **punctatum**
Didymoglossum punctatum (Poir.) Desv., Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris 6: 330. 1827; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 184. 1985.

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on tree trunks and buttresses or epipetric on rocks in shade.

Material examined: TOBAGO. Cambleton Woods, near Charlotteville, *Broadway 3025* (BM, K, NY); Mason Hall, *Broadway 4587* (BM); Lambeau Hill, above Speyside, *Sandwith 1642* (BM, K).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Puerto Rico), Virgin Islands (Tortola), Lesser Antilles, Venezuela.

Subsp. **sphenoides** (Kunze) Wess.Boer, Acta Bot. Neerl. 11: 301. 1962.
Didymoglossum sphenoides (Kunze) C.Presl, Hymen. 23. 1844 ('1843') [Abh. Königl. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. ser. 5, 3: 115. 1845.]

Trichomanes reptans sensu Hook. & Grev., Ic. Fil. 1: t. 32. 1827 (excl. syn.), non Sw.
Trichomanes sphenoides Kunze, Linnaea 9: 102. 1834. Type: Peru, Pampayaco, *Poeppig 1167* in 1829 (W).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on a small tree, on rotting tree trunk, near base of a tree bole, or epipetric on limestone rock [40-550 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas Valley, *Barnard 30H* (BM); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1203* (TRIN 30913); Aripo Heights, *Jermy 3012* (BM); Mora Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (BM).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica, Puerto Rico), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes rigidum Sw., Prodr. 137. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S).
Selenodesmium rigidum (Sw.) Copel., Philipp. J. Sci. 67: 81. 1938; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 183. 1985.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in rich humus and on earth or clay banks or stream banks [550-795m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Cuevas Road, *Hombersley 349* (BM, TRIN); Tucuche, *Johnston 210* (BM, MO, TRIN), *Fay 286* (BM, NCE, TRIN 24460); Naranja, *Baksh 129* (BM, TRIN 24459); Morne Bleu, *Wakefield s.n.* in 1921 (K); Cerro del Aripo, *de Voogd T136* (TRIN 22697); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1927* (K); Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 349* (TRIN 24535).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Trichomanes rupestre (Raddi) Bosch, Nederl. Kruidk. Arch. 4: 370. 1859.
Hymenophyllum rupestre Raddi, Pl. Bras. Nov. Gen. 1: 67, t. 80. 1825. Syntypes: Brazil, Rio de Janeiro, Tijucca and Corcovado, *Raddi s.n.* (FI).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on tree trunks or epipetric on boulders or cliffs by waterfalls.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM, TRIN 1188); TOBAGO. Gilpin Trail, *Ishmael Samad s.n.* in 1996 (TRIN 33091).
Distribution: Southern Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Trichomanes trigonum Desv. var. **fimbriatum** (Backh.) Proctor, Rhodora 63 (No. 746): 31. 1961.
Trichomanes fimbriatum Backh., Cat. Hymen.and Trichom. 12. 1861, [ex T.Moore, Gard. Chron., 1862: 44. 1862]; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 156, 181. 1985. Type: A cultivated plant from J. Day, Esq., Tottenham, ?ex Trinidad (K?).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial on rocks and damp shaded banks in forest [150-920 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Cuevas Road, *Hombersley 435* (TRIN 33591); Tucuche, *Johnston 207* (BM, NY, TRIN), *Walker T6830* (n=*c.*64, 4x) (BM, NCE); Naranja, *Baksh 136* (TRIN 24462); Morne Bleu Ridge, *Hombersley 204* (BM,

TRIN); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5969* (BM, K); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Comeau 1214* (TRIN 30933); Sangre Grande-Grande Riviere Trail, *Comeau 1239* (TRIN 30937); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1793* (BM, K), *Webster 9812* (TRIN 19219).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles (Grenada), Venezuela, Surinam.

Trichomanes trigonum Desv. var. **trigonum** Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck Gesammten Naturk. 5: 328. 1811. Type: 'Gallia aequinoctiali' (French Guiana), *Anon.* (Hb. Desvaux P).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial in moist shaded humus, on boulders, tree roots or on rotten logs in montane forest [760-940 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM); Chaguaramal, *Fay 552* (TRIN 24166), *Comeau 1200* (TRIN 30916); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9974); Cerro del Aripo, *Comeau 1278* (TRIN 31540).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles, Venezuela, French Guiana.

LOPHOSORIACEAE

Lophosoria quadripinnata (J.F.Gmel.) C.Chr. in Skottsberg, Nat. Hist. Juan Fernandez 2: 16. 1920.

Polypodium quadripinnatum J.F.Gmel., Syst. Nat. 2(2): 1314. 1791. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (isotype B-Willd. 19723).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial in montane forests and thickets [670-930 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson s.n.* in 1920 (K), *Fay 457* (BM, TRIN 24344); Morne Bleu, *Broadway 6152* (K), *Hombersley 116* (BM, TRIN 30077), *Hombersley 378* (BM).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica, Puerto Rico), Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America, Juan Fernandez.

METAXYACEAE

Metaxya rostrata (Kunth) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 60. t. 1, f. 5. 1836. [Abh. Königl. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. ser. 4, 5: 60. 1836.]

Aspidium rostratum Kunth in Humboldt, Bonpland & Kunth, Nov. Gen. & Sp. 1: 12. 1816. Type: Venezuela, *Humboldt & Bonpland 966* (holotype B-Willd. 19691).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial on steep banks and stream sides in gullies, on rocks, sand or gravel and in marsh forest [30-350 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Cuevas Bay, *Johnston 279* (BM); Maracas Mountains, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1859 (TRIN 332); Blanchisseuse Forest Reserve, *Fay 278* (BM, TRIN 23041); St. Michael's Road, Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 173* (TRIN 19394); Caura Valley, *Walker T6145-6146* (NCE); Arima Valley, Santa Isabella trail, *A .C. Smith 10090* (BM, TRIN 20053); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Webster, Ellis & Miller 9693* (TRIN 19153); Aripo Road, *Jermy 11018* (BM); Valencia, *Anon.* in 1897 (TRIN 33602); Quare Dam, *Johnston 294* (BM, TRIN); Aripo Savanna, *Johnson 1109* (TRIN 33079); Balandra Bay, *Britton 414* (TRIN 23042); near Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 20A, 20B* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles (Cuba, Guadeloupe), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

CYATHEACEAE

Alsophila imrayana (Hook.) D.S.Conant var. **imrayana** J. Arnold Arb. 64: 371. 1983.

Alsophila nigra Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana 38. 1898. Type: Trinidad, *Anon.* (TRIN 199, photo BM).

Cyathea imrayana Hook., Sp. Fil. 1: 18, t. 9B, ff. 1-4. 1844, excl. var. *subnudata* Hook. - Jamaica. Lectotype (designated by Gastony, 1973, based on Jenman's, 1898: 59, geographical limitation of the species to Dominica): Dominica, Couliaban Mt., *Imray s.n.* (K).

Cyathea purdiaei Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 58. 1898. Type: Trinidad, Aripo Heights, [*Purdie s.n.*] on Sept. 6, 1862 (holotype NY; isotype BM, TRIN 15). The early annotation on this material at BM is in the handwriting of Crueger; Purdie died in 1859.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial in mossy forest and cloud forest [350-920 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton et al. 1360* (GH), *Walker T6797* (NCE); Tucuche to Naranja, *Fay 798* (BM, TRIN 24346); Top of Morne Bleu, *Hombersley 252* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6216* (F, GH, K, MO, S, US); Aripo Heights, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1862 (BM, NY, TRIN 14, TRIN 15), *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (F, GH, K, TRIN 9969, US); Cerro del Aripo, *Comeau 1273* (TRIN 31528).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles, Venezuela (Paria Peninsula).

The variety *basilaris* (H.Christ) Lellinger occurs in Costa Rica, Panama, Colombia, Venezuela, Surinam, French Guiana and Ecuador.

Cnemidaria consimilis Stolze, Fieldiana, Bot. 37: 66, f. 22. 1974. Type: Venezuela, Sucre, Peninsula de Paria, Cerro de Río Arriba, *Steyermark & Rabe 96260,* 9 Aug. 1966 (holotype GH; isotype F).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial in clearing with some low bushes, in submontane forest on mountain tops [500-920 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Seifriz 4* (F), *Britton et al. 1238* (GH, NY, US), *Broadway 7137* (BM, K, US), *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15198, TRIN 15199); Blanchisseuse Ridge, *Johnston 104* (BM, TRIN 33622).

Distribution: Venezuela (Paria Peninsula).

Cnemidaria grandifolia (Willd.) Proctor var. **obtusa** (Kaulf.) Stolze, Fieldiana, Bot. 37: 47. 1974.

Hemitelia obtusa Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 252. 1824. Syntypes: 'Habitat in Antillis', Montserrat, *Ryan s.n.* (LZ†); *Sieber Fl. Mixta 331* (LZ†).

Hemitelia spectabilis var. *trinitensis* Domin, Mem. Roy. Czech. Soc. Sci. 2: 72. 1929. Type: Trinidad, La Seiva Valley, *Wakefield s.n.* on 16 Jan. 1921 (holotype K).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on shaded banks and gullies, on stream banks and forested mountainsides.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Parker s.n.* (GH); La Seiva Valley, *Wakefield s.n.* in 1921 (K); TOBAGO. Cremorne River, *Eggers 5859* (F, K, US); Pigeon Hill, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles (St. Vincent, Grenada), Venezuela.

The var. *grandifolia* is restricted to the Lesser Antilles.

Cnemidaria spectabilis (Kunze) R.M.Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 200: 52. 1970.
Cyathea spectabilis (Kunze) Domin, Pterid. 264. 1929; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 205. 1985.
Hemitelia spectabilis Kunze, Linnaea 21: 233. 1848. Type: Surinam, 'pr. stationem Victoriam, Apr. 1847', *Kappler 1774* (isotypes K, P, photo F).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial at tracksides and streams in forest [15-795 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 25* (BM, F, GH, K, MO, NY, US); Morne Catherine, *Adams 14610* (TRIN 24490); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1890 (BM, TRIN 5841); Cano Venturo Valley, *Everard 45* (BM); Cascade, *Kuntze 836* (K); Tucuche, *Broadway s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 5231); Near Maracas Bay, *Johnston 60* (BM, TRIN); Caura Valley, *Walker T6068* (n=69, 2x) (BM, NCE); Morne Bleu Ridge, *Walker T6991* (n=69, 2x) (BM, NCE); Arima Valley, near Simla, *A. C. Smith 10074* (BM, TRIN 24228); Aripo Road, *Broadway 6567* (K); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 396* (TRIN 24225); Sangre Grande, *Fay 227* (TRIN 24224); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 748* (TRIN 28150); Balandra Bay, *Britton et al. 433* (GH, NY, US); Tabaquite, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 33423); Debe Valley, *Britton et al. 1748* (F, GH, NY, US); Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 21* (BM); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 253* (BM, TRIN); TOBAGO. Main Ridge, *Broadway 3886* (BM, F, GH, K, MO, NY, U, US); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, Forest Reserve, *Sandwith 1787* (BM, K); Mt. St. George-Castara Road, *Johnston 154* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: Colombia, Venezuela, the Guianas.

Cyathea cyatheoides (Desv.) K.U.Kramer, Uitgaven Natuurw. Studiekring Suriname Nederl. Antillen 93: 39. 1978.
Hemitelia cyatheoides ('*cyathoïdes*') Desv., Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris 6: 321. 1827. Type: French Guiana, Cayenne, *Anon.* (holotype P-Hb. Desvaux).
Hemitelia stigmosa Desv., Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris 6: 321. 1827. Type: 'America calidiori', *Anon.* (holotype P-Hb. Desvaux).
Sphaeropteris stigmosa (Desv.) R.M. Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 200: 20. 1970.

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in forest [90-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without data (TRIN 133, TRIN 33604); without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 400* (TRIN 24349); Oropuche, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1863 (BM, TRIN 160), *Anon.* in 1865 (TRIN 135).

Distribution: Venezuela, the Guianas, Brazil.

Cyathea × hombersleyi (Maxon) Stolze, Fieldiana, Bot. 37: 81. 1974.
Hemitelia × hombersleyi Maxon, J. Washington Acad. Sci. 25(12): 528, f.1. 1935. Type: Trinidad, Aripo Road, via Arima, on a bank between 3 and 3.25 m.p., June 12, 1925, *Hombersley s.n.* (holotype US #1231265).

Cnemidaria spectabilis (Kunze) R.M.Tryon var. *spectabilis* × *Cyathea tenera* (J.Sm. ex Hook.) T.Moore, R.M.Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 206: 88, ff. 150-151. 1976.

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on trailside banks [275-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6118* (K, US); Las Lapas Road, *Hombersley 208* (GH, NY, US), *Broadway 5913* (BM, K, MO, US); Aripo Road, *Williams & Hombersley s.n.* in 1925 (BM, GH, K, NY).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Cyathea microdonta (Desv.) Domin, Pterid. 263. 1929.
Polypodium microdontum Desv., Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck Gesammten Naturk. 5: 319. t. 7, ff. 4-7. 1811. Type: 'America australi', *Desvaux s.n.* (holotype P).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks and by streams [20-500 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Baksh 912* (TRIN 28349); Chaguaramas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6463); Maraval, *Hombersley 32* (BM); Maracas Bay, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15203); Las Cuevas, *Hart s.n.* in 1887 (TRIN 146); Caura Valley, *Walker T6067* (NCE); Lalaja Trace, *Fay 367* (BM, TRIN 23093); Guanapo Road, *Walker T7018* (n=69, 2x) (NCE); Carapo Road, *Fay 498* (TRIN 24342); Aripo Valley, Rapsey's Estate, *Fay 718* (TRIN 23096); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1898 (TRIN 6842); Quare Road, *Fay 327* (BM, TRIN 23092); Aripo Savanna, *Britton, Broadway & Hazen 283* (TRIN 23110); Mora Forest, *Broadway 5378* (K); Sangre Grande, *Fay 226* (BM, TRIN 23095); Anglais Road, *Fay 519(b)* (TRIN 23094); Chaguanas, *Anon.* in 1894 (TRIN 6484); Arena Government Forest, *Broadway 9176* (BM); Point Fortin to Cap de Ville, *McCallum 42* (BM); Chatham, Cedros, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7238).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba, Jamaica, Hispaniola), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Cyathea pungens (Willd.) Domin, Pterid. 263. 1929.
Polypodium pungens Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 206. 1810. Type: Brazil, *Hoffmannsegg s.n.* (B-Willd. 19716-1).
Cyathea aspera sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 157, 205. 1985, non (L.) Sw.
Alsophila eatonii Jenman, J. Bot. 25: 98. 1887. Type: Trinidad, *Sherring s.n.* (K).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial in forests [15-840 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maraval, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1863 (TRIN 159, TRIN 163); Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (TRIN 15202); Maracas Falls, *Fay 220* (TRIN 24351); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 559* (TRIN 24365); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road-Morne Bleu, *A.C. Smith 10009* (TRIN 24357); Chaguaramal, *Fay 437* (TRIN 24354); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9972); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 706* (TRIN 24367); Cumaca Road, *Fay 437* (TRIN 24353); Oropuche Road, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1925 (TRIN 11050); Grande Riviere-Sangre Grande Trail, *Comeau 1243* (TRIN 30936); Brazil, *Britton & Freeman 2140* (TRIN 19629); Dibe, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1745* (TRIN 24362); Guayaguayare, Pilote

River, *Fay 616* (TRIN 24366); Chatham Woods, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6047); Cedros, *Fay 727* (TRIN 24369); TOBAGO. Summit of Pigeon Hill, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (TRIN 11356); Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 344* (TRIN 24545).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Dominican Republic, Puerto Rico), tropical South America.

Cyathea sagittifolia (Hook.) Domin, Pterid. 263. 1929.
Alsophila sagittifolia Hook., Syn. Fil. ed. 1, 37. 1866; ed. 2, 456. 1874. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Crueger s.n.* (K).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial in upper montane forest, common near mountain summits [490-935 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15204), *Walker T6831* (n=69, 2x) (NCE); Maracas, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1862 (TRIN 131); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road-Morne Bleu, *A. C. Smith 10027* (TRIN 24358); Chaguaramal, *Fay 551* (TRIN 24359); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9970).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Cyathea surinamensis (Miq.) Domin, Pterid. 264. 1929; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158. 1985.
Cyathea hirsuta sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 205. 1985, non C.Presl, 1822.
Hemitelia surinamensis Miq., Versl. Med. Uitgeg. Kon. Nederl. Instit. Wetensch. 1842: 191. 1843. (Preprint 'Het Instituut 7.1843'). Type: Surinam, Bergendaal, *Focke s.n.* (holotype U; fragm. ex Hb. Miquel - K).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial in forests [0-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 102* (BM, GH, K, MO, NY, US); Maracas Mountains, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1859 (TRIN 7); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5812* (F, K, MO, US), *Walker T6487* (n=69, 2x) (NCE); Aripo Road, *Broadway 5416* (F, K, MO, U, US); Quare Dam, *Johnston 234* (BM, MO), *Johnston 237* (BM, MEXU); Cumaca Road, *Fay 653* (TRIN 24348); Mora Forest, *Hombersley 96* (K); Balandra Bay, *Britton et al. 425* (GH, NY, US); Mt. Harris, *Alston 5166* (BM).

Distribution: Venezuela, the Guianas, northern Brazil.

Cyathea tenera (J.Sm. ex Hook.) T.Moore, Ind. Fil. 274. 1861.
Alsophila tenera J.Sm., London J. Bot. 1: 666. 1842, *nomen nudum*; J.Sm. ex Hook., Sp. Fil. 1: 49. 1844. Type: St. Vincent, *Caley s.n.* (holotype K; isotype BM).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial in forests [45-900 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 80* (BM, GH, K, MO, NY); Acono-Caura trail, *Fay 450* (TRIN 24345); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2285* (K), *Britton 2285* (TRIN 10602); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5514* (BM, F, GH, K, MO); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (GH, K, NY, TRIN 9968), *Walker T7082* (n=69, 2x) (BM, NCE).

Distribution: Antilles, Venezuela (Margarita - *Johnston 143*).

Cyathea × trinitensis (Jenman) Domin, Pterid. 264. 1929.
Cyathea tenera × *Trichipteris sp.*, R.M.Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 206: 90. 1976.
Hemitelia trinitensis Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 46. 1898. Type: None indicated in protologue; but according to Tryon, Trinidad, *Anon.* (holotype BM; isotypes NY fragment, TRIN 11).

Habitat: Unknown.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Type specimens as above.

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

PTERIDACEAE

Acrostichum aureum L., Sp. Pl. 1069. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985: 281): Plumier, Descr. Pl. Amér. t. 7. 1693, based on a plant from Martinique.

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial at margins of mangrove swamps, open brackish marshes and mud volcanoes [0-40 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Monos Island, *Britton & Mendelson 540* (K); Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 33756); Cocorite, *Hombersley 62* (BM); Woodbrook, *Broadway 7765* (BM); Maracas Beach, *Fay 69* (TRIN 19540); Blanchisseuse, *Johnston 93* (TRIN 33755); Savonetta, *Ramcharan s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 29396); Ortoire River, Mafeking Road, *Buthn s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11057); Kernaham, Nariva Swamp, *Adams 14371* (TRIN 22283); Guayaguayare, near Pilote River, *Johnston 250* (BM, TRIN 33754); Palo Seco, *McCallum 231* (BM); Fullerton to Icacos Point, *Philcox, Wood & Kalloo 7041* (K); near Greenhill, south of Bonasse, *Adams 14681* (TRIN 27497); TOBAGO. Bloody Bay, *Sandwith 1891* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America, Old World tropics.

Acrostichum danaeifolium Langsd. & Fisch., Pl. Voy. Russes Monde [Ic. Fil.] 1: 5. t. 1. 1810. Type: Brazil, Santa Catarina Island, *Langsdorff s.n.* (LE).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial in saline or brackish swamps [0-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *Hombersley 193* (BM), *Freeman s.n.* in 1925 (K); Woodbrook, *Broadway 7643* (BM, K); Maracas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1906 (TRIN 33656); Caura Dam, *Johnston 273* (BM); Blanchisseuse, *Fay 376* (TRIN 27500); Caroni River, *Bacon s.n.* in 1967 (TRIN 23249); Manzanilla-Mayaro Road, *Ramcharan 262* (TRIN 22977); Doo Doo Island, Nariva Swamp, *Ramcharan 397* (TRIN 22169); Kernaham, *Ramcharan 268* (TRIN 22976); Moruga Bouffe, *Johnson 429* (TRIN 31921); Icacos, *Broadway 9319* (BM, K), *Walker T6935* (n=*c.*30, 2n=60, 2x) (BM, NCE); TOBAGO. Betsey's Hope, *Meyer 30* (K); Rockley Vale, *Broadway 4810* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Adiantopsis radiata (L.) Fée, Mém. Foug. 5: 145. 1852.
Adiantum radiatum L., Sp. Pl. 1094. 1753. Type: Antilles, *Anon.* (LINN 1252.1).

Habitat: Locally frequent; terrestrial on stony ground in thickets and forest [30-360 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Monos, *Kathleen Latour s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7429); Morne Catherine, *McFarlane et al. 1* (TRIN 23055); Maqueripe, *Hombersley 25* (BM); Santa Cruz, *Alexander s.n.* in 1900 (TRIN 6884); Maracas Falls, *Johnston 68* (BM); Tunapuna, *Jermy 10999:3* (2n=60, 2x) (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15215); Caura Valley, *Walker T6092* (NCE), *Jermy 2045* (2n=60, 2x) (BM); Verdant Vale, *Hombersley 25* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

[**Adiantum concinnum** Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 451. 1810. Lectotype (designated by Tryon, 1964): Venezuela, Cumana, *Humbold & Bonpland s.n.* (B-Willd. 20099-2).

Habitat: Terrestrial on non-calcareous rocks and cliffs, known, in Trinidad, only from a plant in cultivation.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Government House Grounds, cultivated, *Broadway s.n.* in 1907 (TRIN, xerox of UC specimen, UC ex P).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.]

Adiantum humile Kunze, Linnaea 9: 80. 1834. Lectotype (designated by Tryon, 1964): Peru, *Poeppig s.n.* (W).
Adiantum killipii Maxon & Weath., Amer. J. Bot. 19: 166. 1932. Type: Trinidad, path from Maqueripe to Diego Martin, *Hombersley 330* (isotype BM).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial in clearings and gullies in evergreen forests [0-730 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maqueripe to Diego Martin, *Hombersley 330* (BM), *Hombersley 424* (BM); Turure to Oropuche, *Broadway 8036* (BM); Morne Derrick, Trinity Hills, *Baksh 213* (TRIN 33382); TOBAGO. Near Bacolet River, *Johnston 135* (BM, TRIN 33792).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Adiantum latifolium Lam., Encycl. 1: 43. 1783, excl. refs. Sloane, Plukenet. Neotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Guadeloupe, *Proctor 20110* (A).
Adiantum triangulatum Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 204. 1824. Type: Trinidad, *Ryan s.n.* (holotype C-Hb. Vahl; isotype BM).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks, in thickets, borders of pastures, moist shade, on slightly disturbed soil [10-300 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 2* (BM, GH, MO); Morne Catherine, *Jermy 11061* (BM); Cano Venturo Valley, *Everard 41-42* (BM); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 33650); Knaggs Hill, *Broadway 4329* (BM, K); Maracas Falls, *Johnston 64* (BM, TRIN); Saddle Road, *Britton & Hazen 160* (K); St. Augustine, *Adams 14594* (TRIN 24406); Mt. St.

Benedict, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15211), *Jermy 10992-10993* (BM, NY, TRIN); Caura Valley, *Walker T10560* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6444* (n=60, 2n=120) (BM); Asa Wright Nature Centre, *Fay s.n.* in 1972 (TRIN 33417); Aripo, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1902 (TRIN 33415); O'Meara Swamp, *Ramcharan 468* (TRIN 22988); Valencia, *Eggers 1140* (BM, K, MO); Oropuche Local Road, *Hombersley 173* (BM); Caroni River, *Eggers 1437* (BM); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Jermy 2149-2151* (BM); Rio Claro-Mayaro Road, *Fay 335* (TRIN 19776); Lizard Springs, Rio Claro, *McCallum 6H* (BM); Pitch Lake, *Hombersley 367* (BM); Guayaguayare, Goodrun Road, *Fay 596* (BM, TRIN 33418); Trinity Hill, *Fay 503(a)* (BM, F, MEXU, MO, TRIN 33420); Point Fortin, *Jermy 2821* (BM, MEXU, MO); Cedros, *Kennedy, Cope & Fay 1734* (MO, MEXU); Quinam, *McCallum 248* (BM); Chatham Woods, *Lunt s.n.* (TRIN 6055); Icacos Peninsula, *Ramcharan 642* (TRIN 27559).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical America.

Adiantum lucidum (Cav.) Sw., Syn. Fil. 121. 1806.
Pteris lucida Cav., Descr. Pl. 266. 1802. Type: Ecuador, Guaranda, *Née s.n.* (isotype S).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on forested river-banks and in old cacao plantations [30-365 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chacachacare, *Britton, Freeman & Brown 2759* (K, TRIN 10610); Chaguaramas, *Johnson 840* (TRIN 32725); Point Gourde, *Baksh 1002* (TRIN 29805); Morne Coco Road, *McCallum 198* (BM); Government House Grounds, Lookout Hill, *Broadway 4310* (BM, K, TRIN 33483); Laventille Hills, *Broadway 7619* (BM); Lady Chancellor Road, *Walker T11065* (BM), *T11070* (NY), *T11072* (BM, TRIN); Maracas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 6497); San Juan Agricultural Station, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15210); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 79* (BM, TRIN 19730); Mt. St. Benedict, *Baksh 182* (TRIN 24409); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 431* (BM, TRIN 23524); Caura Valley, *Walker T10587* (BM); Aripo, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 33482); TOBAGO. Bacolet River, *Eggers 5678* (BM, K); Sandy River, *Sandwith 1675* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Adiantum macrophyllum Sw., Prodr. 135. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotype SBT).

Habitat: Frequent; terrestrial in ravines and on rocky banks [50-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, *Johnston 163* (BM); Cascade, St. Anns, *Broadway 7533* (BM); Government House Grounds, *Anon.* in 1907 (TRIN 33494); Tucuche, *Hombersley 169* (K); Gasparillo Road, *Johnston 51* (BM); Ortinola Estate, *Alston 5131* (BM); St. Michael's Road, Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 155* (BM, TRIN 19396); Brasso Seco, *Jermy 11047* (BM, TRIN); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 169* (BM); Lalaja, Guanapo Valley, *Jermy & Pettitt 11067* (K); Aripo Valley Road, *Walker T6667* (n=30) (BM), *Jermy 2590-2601* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* (TRIN 7770).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Adiantum obliquum Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 429. 1810. Lectotype (designated by Lellinger, 1972): Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (B-Willd. 20067-1).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on wooded slopes and in ravines [10-250 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7666); Maracas, *Hart s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 4122); La Seiva Road, *Hombersley 168* (BM); St. Michael's Road, Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 171* (BM, TRIN 19735); Caura Road, *Jermy 2026* (BM); Blanchisseuse to Paria, *Adams 14801* (TRIN 24410); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *McCallum 51* (BM); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9930); Toco Road, *Fay 207* (BM, TRIN 33478); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Adams 14396* (TRIN 22404); Arena Forest Reserve, *Fay 314* (TRIN 33496); Talparo, *Britton, Britton & Freeman 2162* (TRIN 10607); Tamana, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7799); Mt. Harris, *Jermy 2578* (BM, TRIN); Tabaquite, *Jermy 2558* (BM, MO); Ortoire River, Guayaguayare Road, *Britton, Freeman & Nowell 2537* (TRIN 10608); Trinity Hills, Mt. Derrick, *Baksh 220* (TRIN 24587); Edward St, Moruga, *Johnson 602* (TRIN 32392); Los Bajos, *McCallum 256* (BM); Erin-Carapal Road, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 71* (BM); Cedros, Beausejour, *Caroline King s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7108); TOBAGO. Calder Hall, *Broadway 4618* (K, TRIN 10645); The Widow, *Broadway 3428* (K).

Distribution: Antilles, tropical South America.

[**Adiantum paradisiae** ('paradiseae') Baker, Gard. Chron. ser. 3, 6: 558. 1889. Type: South Africa, Cape Colony, Bedford, Grahamstown, *Miss Paradise s.n.* (holotype K).

Habitat: Cultivated as a pot plant.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Botanic Garden, St. Anns, *Alston 5136* (BM); TOBAGO. The Park, Scarborough, *Broadway 3866* (BM, K).
Distribution: South Africa.]

Adiantum petiolatum Desv., Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck Gesammten Naturk. 5: 326. 1811. Type: Brazil or French Guiana, *Desvaux s.n.* (holotype P?).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on stony banks, especially near streams in gullies, chiefly in non-calcareous soils [0-400 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Adams 14640* (TRIN 24412); Maqueripe Bay, *Philcox & Andrews 7662* (K); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7685); Maraval, [*Crueger s.n. or Purdie s.n.*] in 1847 (TRIN 112); Trail to Tucuche, *Trousdell 104* (BM); Maracas, *Johnston 69* (BM, TRIN); St. Josephs Waterworks, *Hombersley 255* (BM); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 87* (TRIN 33384); Mt. St. Benedict, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15213); Caura Valley, *Walker T10531-10537* (BM, F, MO, TRIN); Head of Caura Valley, *Adams 14692* (TRIN 27487); Verdant Vale, *Hombersley 170* (BM); Blanchisseuse-Paria trail, *de Voogd T48* (TRIN 22567); Aripo, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 33381); Sans Souci, *Fay 488* (TRIN 33369); Toco Road, *Fay 209* (BM, TRIN 33373); Anglais Road, *Fay 214* (BM, TRIN 33377); Galera Point Road, *Fay 216* (TRIN 33368); Sand Hill, Nariva Swamp, *Ramcharan s.n.* in 1977 (TRIN 33378); Bois

Neuf, *Ramcharan s.n.* in 1977 (TRIN 33385); Guayaguayare, *Fay 578* (BM, TRIN 33375); Trinity Hills, Mt. Derrick, *Baksh 221* (TRIN 24588); Lagon Bouffe, *Baksh 210* (TRIN 24571); Edward Street, Moruga, *Johnson 611* (TRIN 32406); Palo Seco, *Fay 837* (TRIN 33379); Austin Road, Cedros, *Caroline King s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7132); TOBAGO. Franklyns, *Broadway 2930* (BM, K); Back Hill, Charlotteville, *Sandwith 1655* (BM, K); Les Coteaux, *Johnston 121* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: Antilles, tropical South America.

[**Adiantum polyphyllum** Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 454. 1810. Type: Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 20104-1).

Habitat: Terrestrial on banks, possibly an escape from cultivation [30-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Botanic Gardens, *Prestoe s.n.* (TRIN 1577); Lady Chancellor Road, St. Anns, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1923 (TRIN 11731), *Hombersley 278* (BM); Maracas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 3470), *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6456).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America, introduced elsewhere as an ornamental (Europe, Kew, cult - BM, Germany, Munich, cult. - BM).]

Adiantum pulverulentum L., Sp. Pl. 1096. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Descr. Pl. Amér. t. 47. 1693, based on a plant from Hispaniola or Martinique.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on shaded banks and wooded slopes [10-305 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maqueripe, *Britton, Britton & Hazen 193* (K); Fort George, *Alexander s.n.* in 1898 (TRIN 6436); Maracas Falls area, *Jermy 2227* (BM, VEN), *Walker T10628-10637* (BM, F, MEXU, MO, NY, TRIN); Tunapuna, St. Michael's Road, *Fay 101* (BM, TRIN 19729); Head of Caura Valley, *Adams 14691* (TRIN 24414); Guanapo, *McLean s.n.* in 1907 (TRIN 7871); Siparia, *Anon.* in 1921 (TRIN 33644); Caroni, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6335); Manzanilla, *Broadway s.n.* in 1919 (TRIN 33490); Brickfield, *Jermy 2503* (BM, TRIN, US); Guayaguayare Hill, *Johnston 246* (BM, TRIN); South of Lagon Bouffe, *Baksh 961* (TRIN 28489); Moruga, Edwards Trace, *Broadway s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8197); Palo Seco, *F. C. Buthn s.n.* in 1926 (TRIN 11510); Chatham woods, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6054); TOBAGO. Without locality, *Broadway 3109* (K); Mason Hall, *Broadway 4591* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

[**Adiantum raddianum** C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 158. 1836. Type: as for *Adiantum cuneatum* Langsd. & Fisch.
Adiantum cuneatum Langsd. & Fisch., Icon. Fil. 23, t. 26. 1810, non G.Forst. 1786. Type: Brazil, Santa Catarina Island, *Langsdorff 19* (holotype LE; isotypes B-Willd 20096, BM).

Habitat: Terrestrial; on roadside banks and pathsides, perhaps an escape from cultivation.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, [*Crueger* or *Purdie s.n.*] (TRIN 114).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.]

Adiantum serratodentatum Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 445. 1810. Type: Venezuela, *Humboldt & Bonpland 450* (holotype B-Willd. 20088).

Habitat: Frequent; terrestrial, in open grassy areas [30-490 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Baksh 911* (TRIN 28350); Diego Martin, *Hombersley 176* (BM, TRIN 33521); Government House Grounds, *Broadway s.n.* in 1907 (BM); Chancellor Road, *Broadway 6711* (BM); Maracas Falls area, *Jermy 2226* (BM, MO, TRIN); St. Joseph, natural savanna, *Broadway, Britton & Hazen s.n.* in 1920 (TRIN 9319); Mt. St. Benedict, *McCallum 243* (BM); St. Augustine, *Johnston 46* (BM, TRIN); Caura Road, *Jermy 2028-2031* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6779* (BM); O'Meara Savanna, *Carrick 1088* (K); Piarco Savanna, *Britton & Britton 2473* (TRIN 10609); Arena Forest Reserve, *Johnston 84* (BM); Morne Derrick, Trinity Hills, *Baksh 197* (TRIN 24578); Erin Savanna, *Baksh 57* (TRIN 24415).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Adiantum × spurium Jermy & T.G.Walker, Fern Gaz. 13(3): 188. 1987.
Adiantum × villosolucidum Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 256, f. 4. 1985, *nom. inval.*; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 155, 173, f. 12D-F, 13. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Tacarigua Ward, 2 miles along Caura Road, Tunapuna, *M. G. & T. G. Walker T10588* (holotype BM; isotype Hb. Walker); paratypes, Caura Road, Tunapuna, *Walker & Walker T10589* (TRIN), *T10590* (NY), *T10591* (CR), *T10592* (BM).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on shady bank in rich loam [*c.* 60-350 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Lady Chancellor Road, *Jermy 3235* (BM); Maracas Valley, *Johnston 95* (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, *McCallum 242* (BM); Caura Road, *Walker & Walker T10588* (2n=60, with irregular meiosis) (BM, TRIN 33575), *T10589* (TRIN 33576), *T10590* (NY), *T10591* (CR), *T10592* (BM).

Distribution: Colombia.

Hybrid between *Adiantum lucidum* and *Adiantum villosum*, 2n=60 (diploid) with mostly irregular meiosis.

[**Adiantum tenerum** Sw. cv. **Bessoniae**; Hoshizaki, Baileya 17(4): 173. 1970.
Adiantum bessoniae Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 96. 1899. Type: Trinidad, Ms Besson's garden, *Hart s.n.* (holotype NY, photo BM; isotypes E, K).

Habitat: Cultivated ornamental.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Botanic Gardens, cultivated, *McLean s.n.* in 1888 (K); Belmont, garden, *McLean s.n.* in 1888 (TRIN 5783).

Distribution: Origin unknown. Cultivated elsewhere: Singapore Botanic Garden, *Alston 17222* - BM.]

[**Adiantum tenerum** Sw. cv. **Farleyense**; Hoshizaki, Baileya 17(4): 173. 1970. *Adiantum farleyense* T.Moore, J. Roy. Hort. Soc. n.s. 1: 82. 1866. Type: Barbados, cultivated at Farley Hill, *R.V. Sherring s.n.* (isotype BM).
Adiantum tenerum var. *farleyense* (T.Moore) André, Illustr. Hort. 19: 64. 1872.

Habitat: Cultivated ornamental.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Cultivated, *Prestoe s.n.?* (TRIN 1575 - sterile).

Distribution: Garden origin. Cultivated in Jamaica, Puerto Rico, Virgin Islands, Barbados and India.]

Adiantum tenerum Sw. var. **tenerum** Prodr. 135. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotype B-Willd. 20097).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial on shaded rocky hillsides and banks, ledges and cliffs, usually on limestone, and sometimes on old walls [0-215 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *McFarlane et al. 30* (TRIN 24419); Chaguaramas, *McFarlane et al. 20* (TRIN 24420); Diego Martin, *Broadway 9296* (BM); Botanic Gardens, *McLean s.n.* in 1895 (TRIN 2314); La Vache Bay, *Fay 793* (BM, TRIN 33370); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 445* (BM, TRIN 19732); D'Abadie, La Resource, cult., *Baksh s.n.* (TRIN 33391); Simla, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22572); Aripo, *Pickering s.n.* in 1953 (K, TRIN 15214); Palo Seco, *McCallum 230* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, Venezuela.

Adiantum terminatum Kunze ex Miq., Verslagen Meded. Vier Kl. Kon. Inst. Wetensch. Letterk. Schoone Kunsten 1842: 187. 1843. Type: Surinam, *Focke 370* (U).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks in forests [40-760 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *McFarlane et al. 31* (TRIN 24421); Maqueripe to Diego Martin, *Hombersley 329A* (BM); Tucuche, *Broadway s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 5246); Road to Maracas Bay, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (BM); Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1903 (TRIN 6881); Mt. St. Benedict, *Baksh 184* (TRIN 24423); Caura Road, *Walker T6111* (n=60) (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Fay 377* (BM, F, MO, TRIN 33491); Textel Cut Line, *Baksh 103* (TRIN 24422); Aripo Valley Road, *Walker T6679* (BM); Guanapo Heights, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1862 (TRIN 125); Valencia Road, *Broadway 7728* (BM); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Adams 14398* (TRIN 22401); Tamana forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7803); Mt. Harris, *Jermy 2570-2573* (BM, MO, TRIN), *Jermy 2574-2575* (MEXU); Trinity Hills, *Jermy 11009* (BM, TRIN); Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 269* (BM); Irois, *Broadway s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8568); TOBAGO. Little Tobago, *Kalloo B1609* (TRIN 29986).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Adiantum tetraphyllum Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 441. 1810. Lectotype (designated by Lellinger, 1977): Venezuela, Caripe, *Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B-Willd. 20082-2).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on wooded slopes and in ravines [10-810 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Adams 14618* (TRIN 24427); Chaguaramas, *McFarlane et al. 13* (TRIN 23062); Cameron, Diego Martin, *Broadway 9221* (K); Maraval, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1863 (TRIN 121); Tucuche, *Jermy 11219* (BM, MEXU); Las Cuevas, *McCallum 131, 143* (BM); Maracas Falls, *Walker T10643* (BM, US), *T10645* (TRIN), *T10646* (MEXU), *T10647* (MO); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 81* (BM, MEXU, TRIN 19728); Mt. St. Benedict, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15212); Caura Valley, *Walker T10538* (BM), *T10539* (F), *T10540* (VEN), *T10541* (NY), *T10542* (2n=62) (BM), *T10545* (TRIN), *T10546* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1925 (BM, K); Asa Wright Nature Centre, *Fay s.n.* in 1972 (TRIN 24424); Head of Guanapo Valley, *Jermy 11039-11040* (BM); Aripo Heights, *Jermy 2953* (BM, MO); Sans Souci, *Fay 482* (BM, TRIN 33412); Anglais Road, *Fay 519(f)* (BM, TRIN 33401); Toco Road, *Fay 204* (BM, F, MO, TRIN 33403, US, VEN); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Jermy 10930* (n=60) (BM); Tamana Hill, *Fay 235* (TRIN 33411); Tabaquite, *Broadway 4307* (K, TRIN 33405); Pitch Lake, *Hombersley 174* in 1927 (BM); Guayaguayare, Goodrun Road, *Fay 605* (BM, TRIN 33402); Morne Derrick, Trinity Hills, *Baksh 217* (TRIN 24584); TOBAGO. Cradley, *Broadway 7182* (BM, K); Lambeau Hill, *Sandwith 1650* (BM, K); Arden Estate, *Johnston 142* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Adiantum trapeziforme L., Sp. Pl. 1097. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Lellinger, 1977): Jamaica, Sloane, Voy. Jamaica 1: t. 59. 1707.

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial on wooded hillsides and ravines, on chiefly non-calcareous substrates.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without data (TRIN 3445); Diego Martin, *Hombersley 453* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, cultivated elsewhere, e.g. Congo Republic (*Callens 1904* - BM).

Adiantum × variopinnatum Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 254, f. 3. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 155, 173, f. 11C-E. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Tacarigua Ward, Tunapuna, 2 miles up Caura Road, near river, *Jermy & Walker J2070* (cytol. ref. *T6123*, n=90 with some irregular chromosomes) (holotype BM; isotype TRIN); paratypes, Caura Road, Tunapuna, *Jermy & Walker 2068* (TRIN); Valley above St. Johns, Tunapuna, *Jermy 10993* (NY); Morne ('Mount') Catherine, *Jermy 11061* (BM, MO, NCE, TRIN, US).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on banks and in gullies in forest [20-*c.*60 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See paratypes above.

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad. A triploid sterile hybrid between *Adiantum latifolium* and *Adiantum petiolatum*, showing 90 chromosomes with irregular meiosis (Jermy & Walker, 1985).

Adiantum villosum L., Syst. Nat. ed. 10, 2: 1328. 1759. Neotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Jamaica, near Spanish Town, *Sloane s.n.* (BM-SL, Folio 1: 127). Illustrated in Sloane,Voy. Jamaica 1: t. 55, f. 1. 1707.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on rocky banks and wooded hillsides [10-720 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Huevos, *Ramcharan s.n.* (TRIN 24428); Morne Catherine, *Jermy 11065* (BM); Maqueripe, *Hombersley 363* (BM); Point Gourde, *Britton & Broadway 2640* (TRIN 10611); Laventille Hills, *Broadway 7618* (BM, K); Lady Chancellor Drive, *Walker T11085* (2n=60) (BM); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 446* (BM, MO, TRIN 19734); Head of Caura Valley, *Adams 14684* (TRIN 27560); Aripo, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 33392); Manzanilla, *Britton & Britton 2198* (TRIN 10595); San Fernando Hill, *Broadway 6401* (K); Fortune River, *Freeman s.n.* in 1913 (TRIN 7964); Trinity Hills, Morne Derrick, *Baksh 216* (TRIN 24583); Quinam, *McCallum 249* (BM); Beach camp, south of Palo Seco, *Fay 836* (BM, F, TRIN 33393); TOBAGO. Bacolet, *Sandwith 1635* (BM, K); Speyside, *Baksh 12*, (TRIN 24429); Old Providence Road, *Baksh 477* (TRIN 24710).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Ceratopteris pteridoides (Hook.) Hieron., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 34: 561. 1905.
Ceratopteris lockhartii (Hook. & Grev.) Kunze, Linnaea 23: 241. 1850. †
Parkeria lockhartii Hook. & Grev., Ic. Fil. 1: t. 97. 1828 *in nota*. Type: Trinidad, 4 miles SW of Arima, *Lockhart s.n.* (holotype K).
Parkeria pteridoides Hook., Exot. Fl. 2: t. 147. 1825. Lectotype (designated by Lloyd, 1974): Guyana, Demerara, *Parker s.n.* (K).

Habitat: Floating in still water [*c.* 25 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. *c.* 4 miles SW of Arima, *Lockhart s.n.* (K); Aripo, *Purdie s.n.* before 1850 (K); Cedros, *Purdie s.n.* in 1852 (TRIN 1260).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba, Hispaniola), southeastern United States, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

†Authors do not agree on this synonymy. *Ceratopteris lockhartii* may be a synonym of either *C. pteridoides* or *C. thalictroides* (L.) Brongn.; a note in Boggan *et al.*, 1992: 56 (1997: 36), indicates that Cremers and Lellinger disagree on the placement. Lloyd, 1993: 121, has it as a synonym of *C. pteridoides* and that conclusion is followed here.

Ceratopteris richardii Brongn. in Bory, Dict. Class. Hist. Nat. 3: 351. 1823; Ferns of Jamaica 286. 1985; Mickel, 1985: 10, t. 8. Type: French Guiana, Cayenne, *L.C. Richard s.n.* (P).

Habitat: In dried out paddy [30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Orange Grove, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, TRIN 15218).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (except Cuba), southern United States, the Guianas.

Moran, Fl. Mesoam. 1995: 121, has this species in the synonymy of *Ceratopteris thalictroides* .

Ceratopteris thalictroides (L.) Brongn., Bull. Sci. Soc. Philom. Paris, sér. 3, 8: 186. 1821.
Acrostichum thalictroides L., Sp. Pl. 1070. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Pichi Sermolli, 1957): Sri Lanka (Ceylon), *Hermann s.n.* (BM-Hb. Hermann 3: 42, no. 377).

Habitat: Marshy open ground, irrigation ditches and sluggish streams, waterlogged quarry [0-40 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Caroni Swamp, *Bacon s.n.* (TRIN 23246); Aripo Savanna, *Richardson 994* (K, TRIN 16415); Sangre Grande, *Baker s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15219); Oropuche Lagoon, *Fay 442* (TRIN 19742); Rousillac Swamp, *Ramcharan 451* (TRIN 22975); Mohess Trace, Debe-Penal Road, *Bennett & Baranowski s.n.* in 1978 (TRIN 22386); Fyzabad, *Centeno s.n.* in 1926-27 (K); Bush Bush Forest, Nariva Swamp, *C. B. Worth s.n.* in 1961 (TRIN 23661); Ortoire-Nariva Windbelt Forest Reserve, *Ramcharan 133* (TRIN 22186); Icacos Peninsula, *Ramcharan 632* (TRIN 27558).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica), southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America, Tanzania, Asia, Pacific Islands.

Hemionitis palmata L., Sp. Pl. 1077. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Plumier, Descr. Pl. Amér. t. 33, f. 1. 1693, based on a plant from Martinique.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on grassy banks, boulders and ledges, chiefly on non-calcareous soils [0-200 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine Road, *McFarlane et al. 10* (TRIN 23174); Path to Blue Basin, *Hombersley 16* (BM); Cascade Valley, *Wood 1723* (TRIN 22649); Maracas Waterfall, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1658* (K); Maracas Valley, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15206); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 80* (TRIN 19744); North of St. Michael's Road, *Fay 46* (TRIN 22650); Caura Road, *Walker T6084-6088* (n=30, 2x) (NCE); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy & Pettitt 10939* (K, TRIN); Radix Point, Mayaro, *Broadway s.n.* in 1930 (BM); TOBAGO. Little Tobago, *Turpin & Jack 17* (TRIN 30664).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Pityrogramma calomelanos (L.) Link, Handb. Gewächs. 3: 20. 1833.
Acrostichum calomelanos L., Sp. Pl. 1072. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Panigrahi, 1976): 'America meridionale', *Anon.* (LINN 1245.19).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in thickets and disturbed sites [10-370 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine Road, *McFarlane et al. 2* (TRIN 23054); Maqueripe Bay, *Philcox 7661* (TRIN 22837); La Vache Bay, *Fay 410* (TRIN 22620); Petit Valley, Diego Martin, *H. Andre s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8174); Las Cuevas, *Johnston 216* (BM, TRIN); Maracas Beach Road, *Fay 70* (TRIN 22625); L'Anse Noir, *Fay 518* (TRIN 22618); Caura Valley, *Walker T6110* (NCE); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1928 (BM); Road to Cumuto, *Hombersley 22* (BM); Toco Road, *Fay 206* (TRIN 22623); Aripo Savanna, *Richardson 2024* (K, TRIN 17929), *Walker T6354* (*c.* 76 Is + 37 IIs, 5x sterile hybrid) (BM, NCE); Tabaquite-Flanagan Town Road, *Fay 736* (TRIN 22621); San Fernando Hill,

Comeau 1186 (TRIN 30836); Guayaguayare, *McCallum 9* (BM); Trinity Hill, *Fay 502(w)* (TRIN 22622); TOBAGO. Highmoor, *Broadway 4216* (K, TRIN 10647); Mason Hall, *Broadway 9001* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America, introduced in the Old World tropics.

Pityrogramma chrysophylla (Sw.) Link, Handb. Gewächs. 3: 19. 1833.
Acrostichum chrysophyllum Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 14. 1801. Type: 'in submontosis Antillarum', *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S); Swartz also cited Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. 33, t. 44. 1705, based on a plant presumably from Martinique.

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial on rocky banks, crevices of cliffs, boulders and old masonry [0-5 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, 'TRIN 1581' (NY); Morne Poui Bay, east of Blanchisseuse, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22578, TRIN 22581).

Distribution: Antilles, introduced into Samoa.

Pteris arborea L., Sp. Pl. 1073. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 5. 1705, based on a plant from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.
Pteris multiserialis Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 129. 1900. Type: Trinidad, Maracas River Head, on 28 May, 1848, [*Crueger s.n.*] probably not *Purdie s.n.* (TRIN). Jenman also mentioned collections from Aripo and Chaguaramas by Hart, Lunt and others.

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on wooded slopes, rocky stream banks [100-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1905 (TRIN 6937); Maracas Falls, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1651* (TRIN 10589), *Broadway 6963* (BM, K, TRT 24804); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2288* (K, TRIN 10590); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9967), *Walker T6455* (NCE), *Fay 873* (BM, MO, TRIN 23428); Matelot, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1898 (TRIN 33666).

Distribution: Antilles.

Pteris gigantea Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 381. 1810. Type: Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (B-Willd. 19990-1,2).
Pteris hartiana Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 130. 1900. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Alexander s.n.*, *Lunt s.n.* (holotype, TRIN 1154).

Habitat: Unknown, not recently collected.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* in 1874 (BM), *Lunt & Alexander s.n.* (TRIN 1153).

Distribution: Colombia, Venezuela.

Pteris grandifolia L., Sp. Pl. 1073. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 105. 1705, based on material from between Léogane and Petit Goave, Haiti.

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on banks in thickets [40-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Arima-Guanapo Heights Road, *Walker T7279-7281* (NCE), *T7283* (NCE), *Fay 516* (BM, MO, TRIN 23551); Tabaquite, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (BM, K, TRIN 5028).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Pteris inaequalis (Fée) Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 124. 1900.
Litobrochia inaequalis Fée, Mém. Foug. 11: 26, t. 8, f. 1. 1866. Type: Trinidad, *Germain s.n.* in 1862 (P?).

Habitat: Frequent; terrestrial in forest [10-760 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, *Anon.* (BM); Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1898 (TRIN 6391); Tucuche, *Walker T6792* (n=58, 4x) (NCE); Ortinola, Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 122* (TRIN 29398); Maracas Falls, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1643* (TRIN 10588); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5994* (BM, K), *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (BM, TRT 24803); Paria Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1929 (K); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9966); Chaguaramal, *Fay 848* (BM, F, MEXU, MO, TRIN 27493; Oropuche Cave, Leotaud Estate, *Fay 830* (BM, TRIN 27495); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Comeau 1230* (TRIN 31487); Tabaquite, *Walker T6200* (NCE); Guayaguayare, *Fay 617* (TRIN 27494); Lizard Springs, Rio Claro, *McCallum 10, 11* (BM); Texaco Village, Trinity Hills, *Jermy 11010:3* (2n=*c.*116) (BM); Haggard Trace, Penal Rock Road, *Johnson 382* (TRIN 31865); Chatham Woods, *Lunt s.n.* (TRIN 6503).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

[**Pteris multifida** Poir. in Lamarck, Encycl. 5: 714. 1804. Type: Cultivated at Museum d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris, *Anon.* (P-Lam.).

Habitat: Crevices of non-calcareous walls and stone work, cultivated and naturalized [30-60 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without data (K); St. Augustine, corner of Wilson and Warner Streets, *Duncan s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 27489).

Distribution: Native of tropical Asia, naturalised sporadically in the New World tropics and subtropics; Antilles, southeastern United States, Argentina.]

Pteris pungens Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 387. 1810. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 14. 1705, based on a plant from Grande Rivière, near Léogane, Haiti.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial in forest [10-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 53* (BM, K); St. Anns, *Purdie s.n.* in 1846 (TRIN 1246); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5993* (K); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6283); Quare River Forest, *Broadway s.n.*

in 1930 (BM); Chaguanas, *Dannouse s.n.*, in 1899. (TRIN 33662); Guayaguayare, Pilote River, *Fay 600* (TRIN 33663); Chatham, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6059); Cedros, *Broadway s.n.* in 1919 (TRIN 23430).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

[**Pteris tripartita** Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 67. 1801. Type: Java, *Thunberg s.n.* (holotype, UPS-Hb. Thunberg-24968, 24969).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on roadside banks and in thickets and sheltered ravines [30-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Long Stretch Forest, Valencia, *Walker T7060* (n=58, 4x) (NCE), *T7069* (BM); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Walker T6162* (NCE), *T6167* (n=58, 4x) (BM, NCE).

Distribution: Probably native of the Old World tropics and Polynesia, introduced and naturalised elsewhere; Greater Antilles (Jamaica), Lesser Antilles (St. Lucia), Florida, Mesomerica, tropical South America.]

[**Pteris vittata** L., Sp. Pl. 1074. 1753. Type: China, *Osbeck s.n.* (holotype LINN 1246.3).
Pteris longifolia sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 155, 177. 1985.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on shaded waste ground, crevices of walls or cliffs [30-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *McFarlane et al. 8* (TRIN 23175); Morne Coco Road, *McCallum 201* (BM); Port of Spain, *Hekking 1310* (TRIN 23427); Lady Chancellor Road, *Johnston 282* (BM); Santa Cruz, *Fay 77* (NCE, TRIN 23426); Saddle Road, *Adams 14404* (TRIN 22703); Aripo Savanna, Waller Field, *Everard 14* (BM).

Distribution: Native of Asia, sporadically naturalised in the New World; Antilles, southeastern United States, California, Mesoamerica, Surinam (Kramer, 1978, has: Paramaribo, on piled-up bricks, *Kramer & Hekking 3183* in 1961), Peru.]

VITTARIACEAE

Anetium citrifolium (L.) Splitg., Tijdschr. Natuurl. Gesch. Physiol. 7: 395. 1840.
Acrostichum citrifolium L., Sp. Pl. 1067. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Tryon, 1964): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 116. 1705, based on material from Cabsterre, Martinique.

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks and epipetric on boulders [10-460 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Heights, *Britton s.n.* in 1921 (TRIN 9549); *Britton & Freeman 2343* (TRIN 10619); *Walker T7037* (n=60, 4x) (BM, NCE); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6279); Oropuche Local Road, *Broadway 6179* (BM, K); Cumuto Forest, *Hombersley 444* (BM); Tamana, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7804); Near Brickfield, *Walker T6588-6590* (NCE); Nariva, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 6713); Guapo, La Brea, *Purdie 9* in 1847 (K); Pitch Lake, Oil Field, *Hombersley 87* (K); Guayaguayare, Pilote Road, *Fay 615* (BM, MO, TRIN

23424); Lizard Springs, Rio Claro, *McCallum s.n.* in 1940 (BM); Lagon Bouffe, *Baksh 208* (TRIN 24572); Chatham Woods, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6049); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Bloody Bay, *Baksh 341* (TRIN 24533).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Antrophyum cajenense (Desv.) Spreng., Syst. Veg. 4: 67. 1827.
Hemionitis cajenensis Desv., Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck Gesammten Naturk. 5: 311. 1811. Type: French Guiana, *Anon.* (holotype P-Desv.).
Polytaenium cajenense (Desv.) Benedict, Bull. Torrey Bot. Club. 38: 169. 1911; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 155, 176. 1985.

Habitat: Local; epiphyte on tree trunks and epipetric on rocks [30-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Acono Valley, *Fay 185* (TRIN 23540); Maracas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 6396); Arima, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1902 (TRIN 33654); Southern Guanapo Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (K); Guanapo River Valley, *Walker T7269* (n=60, 4x) (BM, NCE); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 152* (TRIN 24430); Valencia Road, *Broadway 7761* (BM); Cumuto, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (BM); Mora Forest, *Broadway 6097* (BM, K); Chaguanas, *Broadway s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 3761).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (except Jamaica), Lesser Antilles (if *Antrophyum dussianum* is accepted as a synonym†), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

†When Benedict described *Antrophyum dussianum* he cited specimens from Cuba, Haiti, Dominica, Martinique and Trinidad, the last supported by '*Fendler 151 B* (Hb. Eaton). Proctor, 1977: 373, maintained *Polytaenium dussianum* distinct with distribution extending to Trinidad. See also Moran, 1995: 146.

Antrophyum guayanense Hieron., Hedwigia 57: 212. 1916. Lectotype (designated by Tryon, 1964): Trinidad, *Fendler 151* (B; isolectotypes NY, UC).
Polytaenium guayanense (Hieron.) Alston, Kew Bull. 1932(7): 314. 1932.

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Doubt concerning the distinctness of this taxon, expressed by Alston (1932: 314), has not been satisfactorily resolved. Of the syntypes listed by Hieronymus, 'Crueger 35' has not been seen, 'Crueger 344' at TRIN and 'Fendler 151' at BM are both *Antrophyum cajenense*. 'Fendler 151' at NY and UC are isolectotypes of *Antrophyum guayanense*, implying that Fendler's original gathering might have been a mixture. Whether it was or not, *Antrophyum guayanense* is not otherwise known from Trinidad.

Distribution: Tropical South America

Antrophyum lanceolatum (L.) Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 198. 1824.
Antrophyum feei W.Schaffn. ex Fée, Mém, Foug. 7: 42, t. 22, f. 1. 1857. Type: Mexico, Veracruz, Huatusco, *Schaffner 133* (?).
Hemionitis lanceolata L., Sp. Pl. 1077. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 127, f. C. 1705, based on a specimen from St. Vincent.

Polytaenium feei (W.Schaffn. ex Fée) Maxon, Sci. Surv. Porto Rico & Virgin Is. 6: 405. 1926; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 155, 176. 1985.

Habitat: Locally frequent; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks and epipetric on boulders [40-795 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6469-6472* (NCE); Guanapo River Valley, *Walker T7019-7020* (NCE); Aripo Heights, *Jermy 11260* (2n=120, 4x) (BM); Trail to Aripo Caves, *Baksh et al. 807* (TRIN 28307); Oropuche, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6068); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Alston 5161* (BM); Arena, [*Purdie 122*] in 1847 (TRIN 1261); Tabaquite, *Walker T6594* (NCE); TOBAGO. Dead Man River, between Parlatuvier and Bloody Bay, *Sandwith 1896* in 1937 (BM, K); Gilpin Trail, *Comeau 1335* (TRIN 31689).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Hecistopteris pumila (Spreng.) J.Sm., London J. Bot. 1: 193. 1842.
Gymnogramma pumila Spreng., Tent. Suppl. Syst. Veg. 31. 1828. Type: Surinam, *Weigelt s.n.* (isotype B).

Habitat: Frequent locally; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks and branches, especially on palms and logs [30-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Fay 506* (TRIN 22651); Valencia, *Britton & Britton 2108* (K, TRIN 22652); Aripo Savanna, Wallerfield, *Everard 8* (BM); Cumuto, *Hombersley 248A* (BM); Long Stretch, *Hombersley 248B* (BM); Mora Forest, *Broadway 7791* (BM); Chatham Woods, *Lunt s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6170).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Vittaria costata Kunze, Linnaea 9: 77. 1834. Type: Peru, Tocache, Huallagra, *Poeppig s.n.* (isotype W).
Ananthacorus angustifolius (Sw.) Underw. & Maxon, Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 10: 487. 1908.
Pteris angustifolia Sw., Prodr. 129. 1788. Type: 'India occidentalis', *Swartz s.n.* (?).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on trunks or limbs of forest trees, rarely epipetric on cliffs [10-365 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 116* (K); Diego Martin, *Purdie 36* (TRIN 1266); Tucuche, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1904 (TRIN 33647); Maracas Valley, *Fay 429* (NCE, TRIN 19524); Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1903 (TRIN 33648); Guanapo River Valley, *Walker T7265* (NCE); Aripo Valley, *Fay 715* (TRIN 23419); North Cumaca Road, *Fay 827* (TRIN 23421); Waller Field, *Everard 56* (BM); Mora Forest, *Broadway 6525* (BM); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Walker T6591* (BM), *T6591A* (NCE); Tamana Heights, *Walker T6984-6985* (NCE); Guayaguayare, *Fay 626* (TRIN 23420); Trinity Hills, *Johnston 268* in 1945 (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Vittaria graminifolia Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 192. 1824. Type: Brazil, *Otto s.n.* (isotype E).

Habitat: Rare and local; pendent epiphyte in montane forests [*c.* 600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5967* (BM, K); Morne Bleu, *Johnston 117* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Louisiana, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Vittaria lineata (L.) Sm., Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. (Turin) 5: 421, t. 9, f. 5. 1793. *Pteris lineata* L., Sp. Pl. 1073. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Tryon, 1964): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 143. 1705, based on material from Port de Paix, Haiti.

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks, especially of palms, or on mossy logs [20-700 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Hololo Mt., *Broadway 7558* (BM); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas trail, *Fay 422* (TRIN); Near Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 90* (TRIN 19522); Caura-Tucuche trail, *Fay 407* (TRIN 19523); Lalaja Road, *Duncan & Kenny s.n.* in 1980 (TRIN 24433); Morne Bleu, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1926 (TRIN 11563); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 154* (TRIN 24431); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6286); Oropuche, *Hombersley 228* (BM); North Aripo Savanna, *Baksh 555* (TRIN 24744); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Johnson 911* (TRIN 32782); Tamana forests, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7794); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Walker T6630* (NCE); Bush-Bush, Nariva Swamp, *Baksh 756* (TRIN 28141); Parry Lands, *Baksh 82* (TRIN 24432); Morne Derrick, Trinity Hills, *Baksh 215* (TRIN 24590); Los Bajos to Lo Charro, *McCallum 285* (BM); Cedros, *Purdie s.n.* (TRIN 1264); TOBAGO. Parlatuvier, *Broadway 4600* (BM, K); Little Tobago, *Purseglove P6353* (K, TRIN 17414).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Georgia, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

DENNSTAEDTIACEAE

Blotiella lindeniana (Hook.) R.M.Tryon, Contr. Gray Herb. 191: 99. 1962. *Lonchitis lindeniana* Hook., Sp. Fil. 2: 56. 1851. Lectotype (designated by Tryon, 1962): Venezuela, Caracas, *Linden 543* (K; isolectotypes BM, US).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in montane forest [*c.* 790 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Heights, *Macgillivray s.n.* in 1932 (BM); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 173* (BM, TRIN 27514).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Dennstaedtia bipinnata (Cav.) Maxon, Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 51: 39. 1938. *Dicksonia bipinnata* Cav., Descr. Pl. 174. 1802. Type: Puerto Rico, *Ventenat s.n.* (holotype MA; isotype B-Willd. 20165A).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in evergreen forest, woodland margins, roadsides [300-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche to Naranja, *Jermy 11141* (BM, K); Maracas, *Broadway 9290* (BM, K), *Broadway 7265* (BM, K); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas saddle, *Fay 358* (TRIN 19497).

Distribution: Greater Antilles, southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Dennstaedtia obtusifolia (Willd.) T.Moore, Ind. Fil. 306. 1861; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 206, f. 32. 1985.
Dennstaedtia dissecta sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 206. 1985, non (Sw.) T.Moore.
Dicksonia obtusifolia Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 483. 1810. Type: Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 20163).

Habitat: Frequent; terrestrial in gullies and forest margins [20-760 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Hombersley 121* (BM, K); Saddle Road to Maracas Bay, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15191); Maracas Valley, *Fay 251* (TRIN 19501); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5987* (K); Aripo Heights, *Fay 868* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 263* (BM, TRIN); TOBAGO. Parlatuvier, *Sandwith 1905* (BM, K); Caledonia Woods, *Broadway 4219* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Hypolepis repens (L.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 162. 1836.
Lonchitis repens L., Sp. Pl. 1078. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 12. 1705, based on material from Martinique.

Habitat: Frequent; terrestrial in thickets and open gullies in secondary forest [20-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1306* (K, TRIN 23044); Paria Road, *Alston 5073* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Fay 388* (NCE, TRIN 23043); Las Lapas Trace, *Walker T6573* (NCE); Guanapo, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1863 (TRIN 1250); Aripo, *Alexander s.n.* 1897 (TRIN 6238, TRIN 6579, TRIN 6765); Chaguanas, *Prestoe s.n.* (TRIN 1565, TRIN 1566); TOBAGO. Main Ridge, *Broadway 3882* (BM, K); Gilpin Trail, *Comeau 1336* (TRIN 31681).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Lindsaea lancea (L.) Bedd., Suppl. Ferns S. India 6. 1876.
Adiantum lanceum L., Sp. Pl. ed. 2, 2: 1557. 1763. Syntype: Seba, Thes. 2: t. 64, ff. 7, 8. 1735, based on material from Surinam.
Lindsaea lancea var. *falcata* sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 207. 1985, non (Dryand.) Rosenst., Hedwigia 46: 79. 1906 *sens. str.*

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in clay or sandy humus in forests [20-880 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 24* (B, BM, F, G, GH, IA, K, LE, M, MO, NY, PH, S, UC, US); Cano Venturo Valley, *Everard 24* (BM); Maraval, *Anon.* in 1857 (TRIN 104); Tucuche, *Hekking 1497* (TRIN 24244); Maracas Falls trail, *Fay 511* (TRIN 24246); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *A.C. Smith 10038* (BM, TRIN 24247), *Walker T6495-6497* (NCE); Asa Wright Nature Centre,

Fay 640 (MEXU, MO, TRIN 24251); Southern Guanapo Road, *Broadway 5682* (K); Aripo Road, *Broadway 5408* (F, MO, UC, US); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 158* (TRIN 24495); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6290); Aripo Savanna, *Fay 720* (BM, TRIN 24254); Quare Road-Valencia Forests, *Broadway 6299* (BM, F, K, MO, S, W); Hollis Reservoir, *Baksh 996* (TRIN 28577); Cumaca Road, *Fay 468 (f)* (TRIN 24252); Bushe Trace, Salybia, *Hombersley 135* (K); Mora Forest, via Sangre Grande, *Britton & Hazen 369* (GH, K, NY, US), *E. G. Britton 2838* (GH, NY, S-PA, TRIN 10620, US); Arena Government Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1925 (K); Chaguanas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6072, TRIN 6073); Cedros Woods, *Anon.* in 1852 (TRIN 33671); Chatham, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6046); TOBAGO. Without locality, *Eggers 5814* (US), *Broadway 3883* (BM); Pigeon Hill, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11380).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

The distinction of 1-pinnate forms as var. '*falcata* ' requires further study.

Lindsaea pallida Klotzsch, Linnaea 18: 547. 1845. Type: Guyana, *Richard Schomburgk 1205 pro parte* (B).

Habitat: Locally frequent; terrestrial on banks in hillside forest [300-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Adams 14641* (TRIN 24497); St. Anns, *Anon.* in 1865 (TRIN 102); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 113* (BM, TRIN 20084), *Fay 419* (TRIN 24234), *Fay 683(b)* (TRIN 24235).
Distribution: The Guianas.

Lindsaea portoricensis Desv., Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck Gesammten Naturk. 5: 326. 1811. Type: 'in Antillis', Puerto Rico?, *Anon.* (holotype P).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial in thickets, marsh forest or savanna in clay, humus or peaty soils [30-300 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Caura Road, *Walker T6113* (NCE), *Walker T6159* (NCE); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *de Voogd T29* (TRIN 22664); Arima, Agua Santa, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7791); Guanapo Road, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 236* (BM); Aripo Road, *Broadway 8025* (BM, G, MO, S); Valencia Forest Reserve, *Walker T6647* (n=*c.*88, 4x) (BM, NCE); [Valencia], *Britton, Britton & Hazen 1016* (GH, NY, US); Quare [Quarrie] Road, *Miller LMM-10* (TRIN 24243); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7768); Aripo Savannas, *Cowan & Richardson 1172* (TRIN 15990); Long Stretch, *Sandwith 949* (K); Sangre Grande, *Broadway 5381* (F, MO, U, UC, US); Cumaca Road, Morne Croix area, *Jermy 11087* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: Greater Antilles, eastern Mexico, tropical South America.

Lindsaea stricta (Sw.) Dryand. var. **parvula** (Fée) Kramer, Acta Bot. Neerl. 6(2): 230. 1957.
Lindsaya (sic) *parvula* Fée, Mém. Foug. 11: 17, t. 7, f. 1,2. 1866. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Germain s.n.* in 1862 (holotype P).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial in drainage channels in savannas, palm marsh [*c.* 30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 89b* (B, GH, LE, MO, NY, US); Maracas Royal Road, Union College Quarry, *Johnson 644* (TRIN 32441); Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1903 (TRIN 24237); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22579); Aripo Savanna, *Broadway 2406* (BR, G, MO, S-PA, US), *Broadway 5283* (F, MO, U, UC), *Britton & Britton 2927* (GH, K, NY, TRIN 10621, US), *Walker, T6357* (n=*c.*88, 4x) (NCE); Long Stretch, *Johnston 283* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: The Guianas.

Lindsaea stricta (Sw.) Dryand. var. **stricta** Trans. Linn. Soc. London 3: 42. 1797.
Adiantum strictum Sw., Prodr. 135. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S-PA; isotypes B-Willd. 20055, BM).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on roadside cuttings and grassy slopes [30-*c.* 600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 89* (B, BM, F, G, GH, K, IA, K, LE, M, NY, PH, UC, US); Gasparillo Trail to Maracas Bay, *Johnston 54* (BM); Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1913 (TRIN 24238); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 58* (TRIN 24239); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 114* (BM, MO, TRIN 19760); Caura Valley, *Walker T6069* (NCE), *T6070* (n=*c.*88, 4x) (BM, NCE); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *A. Raynal 15644* (K); Aripo, *Anon.* in 1848 (TRIN 96).

Distribution: Greater Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Microlepia speluncae (L.) T.Moore, Index Fil. xciii. 1857.
Polypodium speluncae L., Sp. Pl. 1093. 1753. Type: Sri Lanka (Ceylon), *Hermann s.n.* (holotype BM - Hb. Hermann 384).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial in glades and shaded banks of gullies and ravines, but possibly known only in cultivation in Trinidad.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, TRIN 3454 (NY); Botanic Gardens, *Broadway 9352* (K); TOBAGO. Without locality, *Broadway s.n.* in 1916 (K).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (except Puerto Rico), French Guiana (introduced), Old World tropics.

Pteridium aquilinum (L.) Kuhn var. **arachnoideum** (Kaulf.) Brade, Zeitschr. Deutsch. Ver. Wiss. Kunst. São Paulo 1: 56. 1920.
Pteridium arachnoideum (Kaulf.) Maxon, J. Washington Acad. Sci. 14: 89. 1924.
Pteris arachnoidea Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 190. 1824. Type: Brazil, *Chamisso s.n.* (LE).

Habitat: Locally abundant; terrestrial in open disturbed land [30-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1892 (TRIN 33634); Chancellor Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (TRIN 10575); St. Anns Heights, *Britton , Hazen & Mendelson 676* (K, TRIN 10591); Maracas, *Broadway 7231* (BM); St. Augustine, *Johnston 47* (BM, TRIN); White Hill, north of Curepe, *Fay 67* (BM, MEXU, TRIN 20085); Pitch Lake, *Hombersley 94* (BM, K); La Brea, *Adams 14678* (TRIN 27513).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Saccoloma elegans Kaulf. subsp. **chartaceum** G.B. Nair ex Cremers & K.U. Kramer, Bot. Helv. 99: 47. 1989. Type: Guyana, *Jansen-Jacobs et al. 338* (holotype U).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial in tall evergreen forest [300-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1905 (TRIN 23486); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas trail, *Fay 424* (BM, MO, NCE, TRIN 23485); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 104* (BM, K); Tamana, *Anon.* in 1849 (TRIN 89).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba, Jamaica), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

The subspecies *elegans*, with dark rachis, fewer pairs of pinnae (8-15(-17)) and more widely spaced bifurcate veins in the pinnae, is restricted to southeastern Brazil.

Saccoloma inaequale (Kunze) Mett., Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. sér. 4, 15: 80. 1861.
Davallia inaequalis Kunze, Linnaea 9: 87. 1834. Type: Peru, *Poeppig 2113* (holotype LZ† ; isotypes B, GH).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial in wooded ravines and on stream banks [45-790 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15190); Naranja, *Baksh 127* (TRIN 24556); Maraval, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1863 (TRIN 87); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 125* (BM, K); Las Lapas Trace, *Walker T6572* (NCE); Aripo Road, *Broadway 5820* (K); Ravine off Quare Road, *Fay 333* (BM, TRIN 19496).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

THELYPTERIDACEAE

[**Macrothelypteris torresiana** (Gaudich.) Ching, Acta Phytotax. Sinica 8: 310. 1963.
Polystichum torresianum Gaudich. in Freycinet, Voy. Uranie 333. 1828. Type: Marianas Islands, *Gaudichaud s.n.* (holotype G; isotype P).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks or disturbed soil in forest areas and on rocky stream sides [0-550 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Adams 14625* (TRIN 27481); Morne Coco Road, *McCallum 193* (BM); La Vache Bay, *Fay 414* (TRIN 19471); Port of Spain, *Broadway 5694* (BM); Gasparillo Trail to Maracas Bay, *Johnston 59* (BM); trail to Maracas Falls, *Walker T6258* (2n=124, 4x) (BM, NCE), *Jermy 2235* (BM, TRIN); Ortinola, Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 125* (TRIN 27480); College Farm, St. Joseph, *Johnston 43* (BM, TRIN); Golden Grove, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15209); Caura Road, *Fay 241* (TRIN 27479); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 10873* (BM, TRIN); Guanapo Heights, *Comeau 1227* (TRIN 30950); Catamoon, *Fay 309* (TRIN 27483); Aripo Savanna, *Jermy 11115* (BM, NY); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Jermy 11351* (BM, TRIN); near Castara, *Baksh 274* (TRIN 27478).

Distribution: Native of tropical Asia, Africa (Mauritius), the Pacific Islands (Samoa, Tahiti) and tropical Australia, introduced and naturalized in the New World; Bahamas, Antilles, southeastern United States, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.]

Thelypteris abrupta (Desv.) Proctor, Rhodora 61: 306. 1960 ('1959').

Polypodium abruptum Desv., Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris 6: 293. 1827. Type: West Indies, *Anon.* (holotype P-Hb. Desvaux).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial in moist disturbed forest [10-60 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Santa Cruz, *Anon.* (TRIN 33763); Andrews Trace, *Hombersley 206* (BM); Oropuche Local Road, *Broadway 6165* (BM, K); Brickfield near Tabaquite, *Walker T6584-6586* (NCE); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 257* (BM, TRIN); Kern Oilfields Road, *Hombersley 91* (BM); Forest south of Los Bajos, *McCallum 257* (BM); Cedros Road, *Fay 731* (TRIN 24595).

Distribution: Antilles, the Guianas, Brazil.

Thelypteris balbisii (Spreng.) Ching, Bull. Fan Mem. Inst. Biol., Bot. 10: 250. 1941.

Polypodium balbisii Spreng., Nova Act. Phys.-Med. Acad. Caes. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 10: 228. 1821. Neotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Dominica, *Hodge & Hodge 1203* (GH).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in thickets, pastures and beside streams, usually on non-calcareous silty soils [30-610 m]

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Petit Valley, Diego Martin, *Andre s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8173); Loango, east fork of Maracas River, *Jermy 3083* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN), *Jermy 3084* (BM, F, TRIN, US), *Jermy 3085* (F, MEXU, MO, NY, TRIN, US); Maracas Waterfall, *Wakefield s.n.* in 1921 (K), *Walker T6261* (NCE); St. Augustine, *Johnston 44* (BM, TRIN); Caura Road, *Walker T6142-6143* (NCE); Paria Road, *Broadway 7162* (BM); Morne Bleu, *de Voogd T98* (TRIN 22613); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 10935* (BM); Las Lapas Trace, *Jermy & Pettitt 10877* (BM); Cumaca Road, *Baksh 583* (TRIN 30073); Caroni, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6336); TOBAGO. Craig Hall, *Broadway 3895* (BM, K); Bloody Bay Village, *Jermy 11295* (BM, MO, TRIN).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Thelypteris decussata (L.) Proctor, Bull. Inst. Jamaica, Sci. Ser. 5: 59. 1953.

Polypodium decussatum L., Sp. Pl. 1093. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Petiver, Pter. Amér. t. 2, f. 5. 1712, copied from Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 24. 1705, based on a plant from Martinique.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on banks, slopes and in ravines [550-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* (BM, K, TRIN 15192), *Walker T6832* (NCE), *Jermy 11233* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN); Textel Cut Line, *Baksh 93* (TRIN 27476); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Alston 5065* (BM, TRIN 33809).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

[**Thelypteris dentata** (Forssk.) E.P. St.John, Amer. Fern J. 26: 44. 1936.
Christella dentata (Forssk.) Brownsey & Jermy, Brit. Fern Gaz. 10: 338. 1973; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 212. 1985.
Polypodium dentatum Forssk., Fl. Aegypt.-Arab. 185. 1775. Type: Yemen, *Forsskål s.n.* (holotype C).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial or occasionally hemi-epiphytic in forest areas [10-500 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Carenage, *Anon.* in 1897 (TRIN 6455); Petit Valley, Diego Martin, *Andre s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8171); Piedra Blanca, *Fay 694* (TRIN 33443); Maracas Falls, *Walker T11029* (n=72) (BM, NCE (cultivated), TRIN), *T11030* (BM), *T11031* (MO); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 648* (TRIN 27470); Blanchisseuse-Paria Trace, *de Voogd T53* (TRIN 22667); south of Morne Bleu, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22705); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9962); Cumaca Road, *Baksh 584* (TRIN 242727); Sans Souci, *Fay 485* (TRIN 27468); Anglais Road, *Fay 212* (TRIN 27467); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Johnson 279* (TRIN 31496); Tamana, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7796); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Jermy 2158* (BM, TRIN); Guayaguayare, *Fay 598* (TRIN 27464); trail to Karamat mud volcano, *Johnson 385* (TRIN 31862); Beausejour, Cedros, *C. King s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7102); TOBAGO. Menna Road, Mason Hall, *Williams s.n.* in 1925 (TRIN 11126); Roxborough to Main Ridge Road, *Clement 351* (BM).

Distribution: Native of Asia, Africa, Pacific islands, introduced and naturalized in the New World; Bahamas, Antilles, southeastern United States, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.]

Thelypteris glandulosa (Desv.) Proctor, Rhodora 61: 306. 1960 ('1959').
Polypodium glandulosum Desv., Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck Gesammten Naturk. 5: 317. 1811. Type: 'Antilles', *Anon.* (holotype P).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in forests, often on stream banks in gullies [10-425 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maqueripe, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 6698); Saut D'Eau, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 6702); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *Britton, Britton & Hazen 1905* (TRIN 33672); Maracas, *Broadway 6978* (BM), K); Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1894 (TRIN 6585); St. Michael's Road, Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 153* (BM, TRIN 19766); L'Orange Road, *Hombersley 141* (K); near Aripo Pool, *Hombersley 324* (BM); Quare River, *Broadway 9372* (K); Cumaca Road, Morne Croix area, *Jermy 11070* (BM); Oropuche, Guacharo Cave, *Broadway 7924* (BM); Turure to Oropuche, *Broadway 8035* (BM); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 746* (TRIN 28147); Guayaguayare, *Fay 613* (TRIN 33442); TOBAGO. Great Dog River, *Eggers 5823* (K); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1782* (BM, K); Mt. St. George-Castara Road, *Johnston 152* (BM, TRIN 33811).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Thelypteris hispidula (Decne.) C.F.Reed, Phytologia 17: 283. 1968.
Aspidium hispidulum Decne., Nouv. Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. 3: 346. 1834. Type: Timor, *Guichenot s.n.* (holotype P).
Christella hispidula (Decne.) Holttum, Kew Bull. 31(2): 312. 1976; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 212. 1985.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in marshes and gullies, on banks and ledges, in forest areas [0-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. New Paille, *Senior-White 11928* (BM); Tucuche, *Johnston 172* (BM); Maracas Falls, *Walker T10662* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN); Caura Valley Road, *Walker T6127-6129* (NCE); Blanchisseuse Ridge, *Johnston 120* (BM, TRIN), *Broadway s.n.* in 1929 (K); Cumaca Road, Morne Croix area, *Jermy 11095* (BM, F, NCE, TRIN); Balandra, *Johnston 89* (BM, TRIN); Anglais Road, *Fay 212* (BM); Mt. Harris, *Jermy 2565* (BM), *Jermy 2566* (F), *Jermy 2567* (NY), *Jermy 2568* (BM, TRIN), *Jermy 2569* (US); Tabaquite, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (K); Point Fortin to Cap de Ville, *McCallum 40* (BM); Rio Claro, *Barnard 32A* in 1968 (K); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 247* (BM, TRIN); Morne Derrick, Trinity Hills, *Baksh 676* (TRIN 27589); TOBAGO. Back Hill, *Sandwith 1657* (BM, K), *Sandwith 1658* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropics and subtropics of South America and the Old World.

Thelypteris interrupta (Willd.) K.Iwats., Jap. J. Bot. 38: 314. 1963.
Cyclosorus interruptus (Willd.) H.Itô, Bot. Mag. Tokyo 51: 714. 1937; A. C. Jermy in A. C. Jermy & T. G. Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 144. 1985.
Pteris interrupta Willd., Phytogr. 13, t. 10, f. 1. 1794. Type: Southern India, *Klein s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19770).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial in boggy ponds, fresh water and coastal swamps, sometimes a component of *Cyperus giganteus* floating mats [0-30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. O'Meara Road, south of Carapo Road, *Fay 499* (TRIN 27472); Carapo, *Adams 14409* (TRIN 23191); Nariva Swamp, east of Sand Hill, *Adams 14267* (TRIN 22252, UCWI); Doo Doo Island, *Ramcharan 398* (TRIN 22168).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Louisiana, Mesoamerica, tropics and subtropics of South America and the Old World.

Thelypteris leprieurii (Hook.) R.M.Tryon, Rhodora 69: 6. 1967.

Nephrodium leprieurii Hook., Sp. Fil. 4: 106. 1862. Type: French Guiana, *Leprieur s.n.* (holotype K).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial in forests, especially along streams in gullies [90-600- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maraval, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1863 (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6275* (BM, K); Aripo Road, *Broadway 8023* (BM, K); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 391* (TRIN 19461).

Distribution: Mesoamerica (Panama), tropical South America.

Thelypteris macrophylla (Kunze) C.V.Morton, Amer. Fern J. 61: 17. 1971.
Acrostichum fendleri Baker, J. Bot. 25: 100. 1887. Type: Trinidad, *Fendler 88* (holotype K?; isotypes BM, NY, US).
Meniscium macrophyllum Kunze, Flora 22 (Beibl. 1): 44. 1839. Type: Brazil, Bahia, Serra do Mar, near Illheos and Sebastianopolis, *Martius 363* (holotype B?; isotypes BR, K, NY).
Thelypteris guyanensis (Fée) C.V.Morton, Amer. Fern J. 61: 19. 1971.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in secondary or disturbed forest, in sandy humus [10-90 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas, *Anon.* (TRIN 6327); L'Orange Road, *Hombersley 226* (BM, US); Aripo Road, *Broadway 6006* (BM, K); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 389* (TRIN 19468); Quare Road, *Fay 328* (TRIN 23048); Cumaca Road, *Fay 657* (TRIN 24592); Aripo Savanna, *Jermy 11118* (BM); Cumuto, *Hombersley 415* (BM, TRIN 33690); Melajo Nature Reserve, *Jermy 10930* (BM); Arena, *Freeman & Hombersley s.n.* (TRIN 11226); Brazil, *Britton, Britton & Freeman 2121* (US), *2124* (TRIN 33760); Pitch Lake Oil Fields, *Hombersley 47* (BM); Main Road to Point Fortin, *Hombersley 413* (BM); Guayaguayare, *Fay 612* (TRIN 23047); Kapur Ridge, *Baksh 974* (TRIN 28476); Chatham, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6064); TOBAGO. Between Roxborough and Parlatuvier, *Broadway 4904* (US).

Distribution: The Guianas, Brazil.

Thelypteris nephrodioides (Klotzsch) Proctor, Bull. Inst. Jamaica, Sci. Ser. 5: 61. 1953.
Aspidium nephrodioides Klotzsch, Linnaea 20: 370. 1847. Type: Venezuela, Caripe, *Moritz 206* (holotype B; isotype BM).
Goniopteris nephrodioides (Klotzsch) Vareschi, Fl. Venez. 1(1): 453. 1969; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 210. 1985 with authors '(Klotzsch) Proctor'.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on wooded hillsides and among limestone boulders [75-*c.*640 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. St. Anns Hill, *Broadway & Hombersley 452* (BM); Tucuche, *Walker T6796* (n=72, 4x) (BM photo only, NCE); Guanapo River, *Fay 366* (TRIN 19462); Paria Road, Blanchisseuse, *Broadway 7155* (BM); Aripo Heights, *Fay 858* (BM, TRIN 24616); Trail to Aripo Caves, *Baksh 810* (TRIN 28310).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Thelypteris nesiotica (Maxon & C.V.Morton) C.V.Morton, Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 38: 43. 1967.
Dryopteris nesiotica Maxon & C.V.Morton, Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 65: 362, t. 12. 1938. Type: Trinidad, *Jenman s.n.* (holotype NY).
Meniscium nesioticum (Maxon & C.V.Morton) Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 276. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 211. 1985.

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial, by streams and river banks in forest areas [30-300 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Spring Bank Estate, *Hombersley 217* (BM, K); Maracas Valley, *Johnston 211* (BM, TRIN 33727); Caura Valley, *Walker T10476-10481* (BM), *T10481* (TRIN); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Fay 459* (BM, MO, TRIN 33703); Guanapo River Valley, *Walker T7014* (n=72, 4x) (BM, NCE), *Jermy 2901* (BM, MO); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 741* (TRIN 28156); Aripo Savanna, *Jermy 11110* (BM).

Distribution: Venezuela, Guyana.

Thelypteris oligocarpa (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Ching, Bull. Fan Mem. Inst. Biol., Bot. 10: 253. 1941.
Amauropelta oligocarpa (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Pic.Serm., Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 209. 1985.
Polypodium oligocarpum Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 201. 1810. Type: Venezuela, Cumana, *Humboldt 441* (holotype B-Willd. 19699 right-hand specimen; isotype B).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial on banks and open rock faces [275-305 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Trail to Maracas Falls, *Walker T6259* (NCE), *Jermy 2237* (BM), *Jermy 2244* (BM, F), *Jermy 2246* (BM, TRIN), *Walker T10680-10681* (NY), *T10682-10683* (US), *T10684-10685* (MEXU).

Distribution: Greater Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

Thelypteris opposita (Vahl) Ching, Bull. Fan Mem. Inst. Biol., Bot. 10: 251. 1941.
Amauropelta opposita (Vahl) Pic.Serm., Webbia 31(1): 251. 1977; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 209. 1985.
Polypodium oppositum Vahl, Eclog. Amer. 3: 53. 1807. Type: Montserrat, *Ryan s.n.* (holotype ?C; isotype BM).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks in thickets and grassy places [300-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1894 (TRIN 6580); Tucuche, *Johnston 173* (BM); Maracas Valley, *Jermy 3192* (BM, MEXU, MO, NY, TRIN); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 11162* (BM, F, US); Cumaca Road, Morne Croix area, *Jermy 11099* (BM, TRIN); New Road to Oropuche Road, *Adams 14306* (TRIN 22409); TOBAGO. Caledonia, *Sandwith 1718* (BM, K); Mt. St. George-Castara Road, *Jermy & Pettitt 11296* (BM, K, NCE).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica (Costa Rica), tropical South America.

[**Thelypteris opulenta** (Kaulf.) Fosberg, Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 8: 3. 1972, excl. syn. *Nephrodium terminans*.
Amphineuron opulentum (Kaulf.) Holttum, Blumea 19: 45. 1971; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 213. 1985.
Aspidium opulentum Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 238. 1824. Type: Guam, *Chamisso s.n.* (holotype LE).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on shaded banks, gullies, stream banks, and disturbed forest slopes [0-500 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Staubles, *Hombersley 50?* (TRIN 33771); Morne Catherine, *Adams 14616* (BM, TRIN 27461); Botanic Gardens, *Broadway s.n.* in 1934 (BM, K); Maracas Bay Road, *Fay 128* (TRIN 24760); Tunapuna, *Fay 119* (TRIN 19470); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 10912* (BM, K); Morne Bleu, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22577); Aripo Road, *Walker T10340* (n=72, 4x) (BM, NCE); Valencia, *Jermy 10920* (n=72, 4x) (BM, NCE); Catamoon, 1.5 mile north of Valencia, *Fay 310* (TRIN 19486); Aripo Savanna, Waller Field, *Everard 46* (BM); Long Stretch, *Walker T10780* (BM, MO, TRIN); Cumaca Road, *Jermy 11072* (BM, TRIN); Sans Souci, *Fay 479* (TRIN 24759); Manzanilla, *Rahman s.n.* in 1976 (K); Vietnam Trace, Lizard Springs Road, *Johnson 782* (TRIN 32639); Between Quarry and Santa Flora, *McCallum 236* (BM); Cedros Road, *Fay 688* (TRIN 24758).

Distribution: East Africa, Seychelles, through southern Asia to the Pacific Islands (Tahiti), introduced and naturalized in the New World; Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.]

Thelypteris patens (Sw.) Small var. **patens** Ferns S. E. United States 243. 1938; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 212. 1985.
Polypodium patens Sw., Prodr. 133. 1788. Lectotype (designated by A.R.Smith, 1971): Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (S; isolectotype B-Willd. 19773).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks, in ditches, stony stream beds and clearings [40-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Coco Road, *McCallum 194* (BM); Sierra Leone Road, *Hombersley 80* (BM); Five Rivers, *Broadway 6799* (K); Morne Bleu, *Jermy 11101* (2n=72, 2x) (BM, TRIN); Aripo Valley Road, *Walker T6781* (n=36, 2x) (BM, NCE), *T10311* (BM, MO, TRIN); Catamoon, 1.5 mile north of Valencia, *Fay 308* (BM, F, MEXU, MO, TRIN 27531); Valencia, *Edwards, Kalloo & Ramkissoon 1044* (BM, K); Quare Dam, *Johnston 241* (BM, TRIN); Cumaca Road, Morne Croix area, *Jermy 11078* (2n=78, cult. Kew) (BM); TOBAGO. Mason Hall, *Sandwith 1863* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

Thelypteris patens (Sw.) Small var. **smithiana** Ponce, Darwiniana 28: 373. 1987. Type: Argentina, *Abbiatti & Claps 273* (holotype LP).
Christella scabriuscula sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 212. 1985, non *Lastraea scabriuscula* C.Presl.

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in rocky river beds and borders of swamps.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Cameron, above River Estate, Diego Martin, *Broadway 9222* (BM, K); Aripo Road, via Arima, *Broadway 5715* (MO, US).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

Thelypteris paucijuga (Klotzsch) A.R.Sm., Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 59: 98. 1971.
Aspidium paucijugum Klotzsch, Linnaea 20: 368. 1847. Type: Venezuela (not Colombia as stated), Caripe, *Moritz 205* (isotype BM).
Goniopteris paucijuga (Klotzsch) Pic.Serm. ined.†; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 210, f. 34AB. 1985; Jermy & Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 264. 1985.

Habitat: Common; terrrestrial on trailside banks and disturbed ground [20-520 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. *Britton & Freeman 2326* (NY); Carenage, *Anon.* in 1897 (TRIN 6460); La Vache Bay, *Fay 411* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN 24612, US); Santa Cruz, *Anon.* (TRIN 6584); Ortinola, Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 120* (TRIN 24614); Maracas Road, *Broadway 6255* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5996* (BM, K); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1194* (TRIN 30922); Aripo Heights, *Walker T7056* (2n=72, 2x) (BM, NCE, TRIN); Catamoon, near Valencia, *Fay 370* (BM, F, TRIN 24613); Oropuche Guacharo Cave, *Broadway s.n.* in 1932 (BM); Matelot, Shark River, *Broadway 9030* (BM); Toco Road, *Fay 200* (BM, MO, TRIN 19725); Anglais Road, *Fay 519(n)* (BM, TRIN 24611); Tabaquite, *Britton, Freeman & Nowell 2597* (K, NY, TRIN 10616); Plum Road, Central Range, *Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11471); Pitch Lake, *Hombersley 90* (BM); Trinity Hills, *Fay 502(p)* (BM, TRIN 33422); TOBAGO. Frankfield, *Eggers 5628* (K); The Widow, *Broadway s.n.* in 1910 (BM, K); Arden Estate, *Johnston 143* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: Venezuela (Margarita Is., *Johnston 192* in 1903 - NY).

†The formal publication of this binomial could not be found; Jermy & Walker did not mention a basionym in context, although the generic placing is acceptable in a taxonomic sense.

Thelypteris pennata (Poir.) C.V.Morton, Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 38: 64. 1967.
Goniopteris pennata (Poir.) Pic.Serm., Webbia 31(1): 252. 1977; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 210. 1985.
Polypodium pennatum Poir. in Lamarck, Encycl. 5: 535. 1804. Type: 'Amer. Merid.', *Anon.* (holotype P-Lam.).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks in forests [10-460 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Adams 14638* (TRIN 24605); Carenage, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6450); Diego Martin, *Broadway 9292* (BM); Chancellor Road, *Broadway 7778* (BM); Maraval Road, *Hombersley 4* (BM); Maracas Valley, *Johnston 102* (BM, TRIN 33810); Acono Road, *Fay 182* (TRIN 19772); Tunapuna, *Johnston 39* (BM); Caura Valley, *Walker T10551* (BM, NY), *T10564* (BM, MO, TRIN), *T10565* (n=36, 2x) (NCE); Aripo Savanna, Waller Field, *Everard 40* (BM); Toco Main Road, *Fay 202* (TRIN 24608); Anglais Road, *Fay 519(d)* (TRIN 23422); Sans Souci, *Fay 484* (TRIN 24610); Caroni, *Anon.* (TRIN 33686); Tamana Hill, *Fay 234* (TRIN 24606); San Fernando Hill, *G.Don s.n.* (BM); Rio Claro, *Broadway s.n.* in 1933 (BM); Saunders Road, Rio Claro West Forest Reserve, *Johnson 584* (TRIN 32283); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 251* (BM, TRIN); Trinity Hills, *Fay 502(n)* (TRIN 24596); Lagon Bouffe, *Baksh 203* (TRIN 24575); near Quarry Wells, Coora Road, *McCallum 224* (BM); Los Bajos, *McCallum 290* (BM); Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 28* (BM); Cedros Road, *Fay 732*

(TRIN 24597); TOBAGO. Betsey's Hope Estate, *Meyer 23* (BM); Lambeau Hill, above Speyside, *Sandwith 1664* (BM), *Baksh 14* (TRIN 24607).
Distribution: Antilles, tropical South America.

Thelypteris poiteana (Bory) Proctor, Bull. Inst. Jamaica, Sci. Ser. 5: 63. 1953.
Goniopteris poiteana (Bory) Ching, Sunyatsenia 5: 239. 1940; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 210. 1985.
Lastrea poiteana Bory, Dict. Class. Hist. Nat. 9: 233. 1825. Type: French Guiana, *Poiteau s.n.* (P).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on a wide range of soils [0-200 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7690); Morne Coco Road, *McCallum 200* (BM); Saddle Road, *Britton & Hazen 167* (K); Maracas Falls, *Johnston 66* (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, *Hekking 1317* (TRIN 23045); Caura, *Broadway s.n.* in 1934 (BM, K); Carapo Ferry, *Adams 14379* (TRIN 22258); Sans Souci, *Fay 478* (TRIN 24500); Toco Road, *Fay 218* (TRIN 24503); Tabaquite, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (K, TRIN 8715); San Fernando, *Anon.* (BM); Nariva Swamp, Ortoire Forest, *Ramcharan 117* (TRIN 22131); Guayaguayare, *Fay 619* (TRIN 24501); Santa Flora, *McCallum 3H* (BM); Irois, *Walker T6954* (NCE); TOBAGO. Arden Estate, *Johnston 139* (BM, TRIN); Charlotteville, *Jermy 11331* (n=*c.*72, n=*c.*144) (BM, K); Old Providence Road, *Baksh 478* (TRIN 24726).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Thelypteris reptans (J.F.Gmel.) C.V.Morton, Fieldiana, Bot. 28: 12. 1951.
Polypodium repens Sw., Prodr. 132. 1788, non Aubl. 1775. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotype BM).
Polypodium reptans J.F.Gmel., Syst. Nat. 2(2): 1309. 1791, nom. nov., based on *Polypodium repens* Sw. Lectotype (selected by Gmelin, 1791); Jamaica, Sloane, Hist. 1: t. 30, f. 1. 1707. Swartz's name, which is a later homonym, was supported by three elements including his own collections (BM, S); Gmelin, whether or not he saw Swartz's collections, mentioned only the Sloane plate.

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in crevices of limestone cliffs [150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Oropuche Guacharo cave, *Broadway 7916* (BM; TRIN 12975); Leotaud Estate, Oropuche Cave, *Fay 663* (TRIN 24624).

Distribution: Bahamas, Cayman Islands (Grand Cayman), Greater Antilles, Florida, southern Mexico (Chiapas, Yucatán), Mesoamerica (Belize, Guatemala), Venezuela.

Thelypteris rolandii (C.Chr.) R.M.Tryon, Rhodora 69: 8. 1967.
Dryopteris rolandii C.Chr., Kongel Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd. ser. 7, 10: 258. 1913. Type: Ecuador, *Spruce 5718* (holotype P).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial on banks or rocky ravines in forest [30-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *Broadway 9298* (BM); Ortinola, *Alston 5124* (BM); San Fernando Hill, *Sherring s.n.* (BM); Parrylands Road, *McCallum 218* (BM); Carapal Road, Erin, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 72* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, Venezuela, Ecuador.

This is probably a hybrid between *Thelypteris poiteana* and *Thelypteris tetragona* (see A. R. Smith, pers. comm. in Proctor, 1985: 354, written as *Thelypteris* × *rolandii*).

Thelypteris serrata (Cav.) Alston, Kew Bull. 1932: 309. 1932.
Meniscium serratum Cav., Descr. Pl. 548. 1802; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 211. 1985. Type: Cuba, Havana, *Guio s.n.* (holotype MA).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in bogs, marshes, ditches and on rotting wood [0-30m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, *Sherring s.n.* (BM); Diego Martin, *Hart s.n.* in 1887 (TRIN 554); Four Roads, *Hombersley 66* (BM, K); Sierra Leone Road, *Hombersley 463* (BM); Tucuche, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1902 (TRIN 6491); St. Augustine, *Britton, Hazen & Freeman 948* (BM?, K); Carapo Road, *Fay 496* (BM, TRIN 23046); Oropuna River at Tumpuna Road, *Walker T6267* (n=36, 2x) (NCE), *Jermy 2362* (BM, F, MA, MEXU, MO, NY, TRIN, US); Cumaca Road, *Baksh 581* (TRIN 24741); Cumuto, *Broadway 5720* (BM, K); Long Stretch, *Hombersley 66* (BM); Melajo Nature Reserve, *Jermy 10930* (BM, TRIN); Arena Forest Reserve, *Freeman & Hombersley s.n.* in 1925 (TRIN 11227); Tabaquite, Brickfield Teak Plantation, *Walker T6160* (n=36, 2x) (BM, NCE); Biche, *Johnston 213* (BM); Southern Main Road, *Hombersley 83* (BM, K); Cap de Ville, *McCallum 39* (BM); Cedros, *Broadway s.n.* in 1919 (BM, K, TRIN 12377).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Thelypteris × tabaquitensis (Jermy & T.G.Walker) C.D.Adams & Baksh-Comeau comb. nov.

Goniopteris × tabaquitensis Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 264, f. 9. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 210, f. 34CD. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Charuma Ward, Central Range, near Tabaquite, near Forestry Resthouse, 4 miles N of Brickfield, *Walker T6192* (holotype BM); paratypes: Central Range, near Tabaquite, near Forestry Resthouse, 4 miles N of Brickfield, *Jermy 2167* (UC), *Jermy 2168* (TRIN), *Walker T6193-6196* (NCE).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in partially disturbed seasonal forest, at edge of teak plantation [*c.* 45 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See type and paratypes above.

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Triploid sterile hybrid between *Thelypteris paucijuga* and *Thelypteris tetragona*; 3x=108 with irregular meiosis.

Thelypteris tetragona (Sw.) Small, Ferns S. E. United States 256. 1938.
Goniopteris tetragona (Sw.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 183. 1836; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 158, 210, f. 34EF. 1985; Jermy & Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 264. 1985.
Polypodium tetragonum Sw., Prodr. 132. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotypes B-Willd. 19708-3, SBT).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on banks and in rocky ravines in thickets and forests [0-200 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Monos Island, *Britton & Mendelson 569* (K); Diego Martin, near Cascade, *Broadway 9291* (BM); Tucuche, *Anon.* in 1847 (TRIN 35); Maracas, *Anon.* in 1897 (TRIN 33688); Mt. St. Benedict, *Hekking 1464* (TRIN 24620); Sans Souci, *Fay 492* (TRIN 24623); Manzanilla Road, *Ramcharan 328A* (TRIN 22170); Chaguanas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6076); Tamana Hill, *Fay 236* (TRIN 24621); Corosal Hill, *Walker T7206* (n=72, 4x) (BM, NCE, TRIN); Tabaquite, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (K, TRIN 8716); San Fernando, *Broadway 7954* (BM); Mayaro-Rio Claro Road, *Fay 336* (TRIN 24622); Coora Road, *McCallum 223* (BM); Erin to Cap de Ville, *McCallum 276* (BM); Chatham, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6057); TOBAGO. Near Waterfall, Kings River, *Jermy 11336* (2n=*c.* 144) (BM, NCE, TRIN); Charlotteville, *Baksh 302* (TRIN 24546).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

TECTARIACEAE

Ctenitis nigrovenia (H.Christ) Copel., Gen. Fil. [Ann. Crypt. Phytopath. 5:] 124. 1947.

Nephrodium nigrovenium H.Christ, Bot. Gaz. 20: 545. 1895. Type: Honduras, *Thieme s.n.* (holotype P).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial in rocky gullies [-200 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 125* (K, MO); Caura Road, *Broadway 6962* (BM, K), *Hombersley 314* (TRIN 12376); Lopinot Road, *Hombersley 314* (BM, TRIN 11887); Aripo, *Anon.* (TRIN 6665).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela.

Ctenitis refulgens (Klotzsch ex Mett.) C.Chr. ex Vareschi, Fl. Venez. 1: 404. 1969. (1968).

Phegopteris refulgens Klotzsch ex Mett., Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. sér. 5, 2: 240. 1864. Syntypes: Guyana, *Schomburgk 1124 & 1183* (B).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial in evergreen forests [-10- m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Pitch Lake Oil Fields, *Hombersley 89* (BM, K); Los Bajos, *McCallum 273* (BM).

Distribution: Mesoamerica (Chiapas, Panama), tropical South America.

Ctenitis sloanei (Poepp. ex Spreng.) C.V.Morton, Amer. Fern J. 59: 66. 1969.

Polypodium sloanei Poepp. ex Spreng., Syst. Veg. 4(1): 59. 1827. Type: Cuba, near Cahoba, *Poeppig s.n.* (isotype BM).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in grassy thickets and on wooded hillsides [30-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Adams 14613* (TRIN 27536); Chaguaramas, *McFarlane et al. 19* (TRIN 23189); Blue Basin, *Johnston 162* (BM, TRIN 33786); Maraval, *Crueger s.n.* in 1863 (BM, TRIN 320); Las Cuevas, *Johnson 1125* (TRIN 33156); Tucuche, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1861 (TRIN 319); Naranja to Piedra Blanca, *Jermy 11223* (BM, NY, TRIN); Saddle Road, *Britton & Hazen 148* (TRIN 33432); Saddle path to Maracas, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN

15200); St. Michael's Road, *Fay 32* (BM, TRIN 19488); Guanapo, *Crueger s.n.* in 1863 (TRIN 842); Head of Aripo Valley, *Jermy 11248* (BM, MEXU, MO, NY, TRIN); Aripo Valley Road, *Walker T6676* (n=82, 4x) (BM, NCE, NY, TRIN 33295); Catamoon, *Fay 311* (TRIN 27540); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 708* (TRIN 27537); Cumaca Road, *Fay 468(i)* (TRIN 33435); Oropuche Cave, Leotaud Estate, *Fay 698* (TRIN); Aripo Savanna, Waller Field, *Everard 49* (BM); San Fernando Hill, *Britton & Hazen 1042* (TRIN 33433); Morne Derrick, Trinity Hills, *Baksh 674* (TRIN 27591).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Cyclopeltis semicordata (Sw.) J.Sm., Bot. Mag. 72 (Companion): 36. 1846; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 224 (genus name only), 1985. *Polypodium semicordatum* Sw., Prodr. 132. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (isotypes B-Willd. 19742, UPS-Thunberg 24710).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in rocky woods and at bases of cliffs [30-220 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chaguaramas, *McFarlane et al. 16* (TRIN 23068); Diego Martin, *Hombersley 29* (BM); Morne Coco Road, *Britton & Hazen 1600* (TRIN 22648); Maraval, *Purdie 21* (K); Santa Cruz, *Johnson 643* (TRIN 32437); Saddle Road, *Britton, Coker & Rowland 163* (K); Maracas Valley, *Johnston 165* (BM. TRIN 33726); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 248* (NCE, TRIN 22646); Caura Road, *Broadway 6952* (BM, K); Caura-Tucuche Trail, *Fay 409* (BM, MEXU, TRIN 22645); Hermitage Estate, Guanapo Road, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 179* (BM); Near Oropuche-Guacharo, *Hombersley 505* (BM); Sans Souci, *Fay 487* (TRIN 22647); Manzanilla, *de Voogd T9* (TRIN 22561); Brigand Hill, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM); El Corosal, Point a Pierre, *Walker T7202* (n=41, 2x) (BM, NCE); San Fernando, *Britton & Hazen 1048* (K); Haggard Trace, Penal Rock Road, *Johnson 873* (TRIN 32740); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 255* (BM, TRIN); Trinity Hills, *Johnston 249* (BM, TRIN); Quarry to Santa Flora, *McCallum 233* (BM); TOBAGO. Castara, *Broadway 4637* (BM, K); Charlotteville, *Baksh 300* (TRIN 24548).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Hypoderris brownii J.Sm. in Hooker & Bauer, Gen. Fil. t. 1. 1838; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 224 (genus name only), f. 41. 1985. Type: Unknown; '*Bauer's illustration is unmistakeable*' - Proctor, 1989: 250.

Habitat: Common; epipetric on river bank cliffs and in ravines [10-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chaguaramas, *McFarlane et al. 21* (TRIN 23058); Blue Basin, *Johnston 160* (BM, TRIN 33723); Diego Martin, *Broadway 9294* (BM, K); St. Anns Valley, Cascade, *Broadway s.n.* in 1930 (BM); Ortinola, Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 111* (TRIN 24508); Maracas Valley, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15208); Maracas Falls, *Walker T6205* (n=40, 2n=80, 2x) (BM, NCE); above St. Joseph's College, *Jermy 10978* (BM, TRIN); St. Michael's Road, *Fay 154* (BM, TRIN 19745); Caura Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1928 (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 10970* (K); Guanapo Heights Road, *Hombersley 31* (BM); L'Orange Road, *Broadway 6005* (BM, K); Aripo Heights, *Fay 866* (TRIN 22895); Oropuche

Heights, *Freeman s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7765); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 258* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: Antilles, Venezuela.

Lastreopsis effusa (Sw.) Tindale var. **divergens** (Willd. ex Schkuhr) Proctor, Ferns of Jamaica 415. 1985.
Ctenitis effusa (Sw.) Copel. var. *divergens* (Willd. ex Schkuhr) Proctor, Bull. Inst. Jamaica, Sci. Ser. 5: 18. 1953.
Lastreopsis effusa (Sw.) Tindale subsp. *divergens* (Willd. ex Schkuhr) Tindale, Contr. New S. Wales Natl. Herb. 3: 299. 1965; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 222. 1985.
Polypodium divergens Willd. ex Schkuhr, 24. Kl. Linn. Pfl.-Syst. Krypt. Gew. 27, t. 26b. 1806. Type: Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19725).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial at forest margins, in slightly disturbed soil [10-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Carenage, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6449); Botanic Gardens, *Broadway s.n.* in 1890 (TRIN 4432); Las Cuevas, *McCallum 137* (BM); Piedra Blanca, *Fay 692* (TRIN 33359); Maracas, *Hombersley 35* (K); Maracas Falls, *Walker T10612* (BM, NCE, NY, TRIN 33297), *T10613* (n=82, 4x) (?), *T10614* (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, *Comeau 1300* (TRIN 31578); Caura Valley, *Walker T10568* (BM), *T10573* (2n=*c.* 164, 4x) (NCE); Aripo, *Alexander s.n.* (TRIN 6249); Cumuto, *Hombersley 35* (BM); Caroni, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6340); Tamana Hill, *Barry Stride s.n.* in 1983 (TRIN 28581); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 260* (BM, TRIN 33787); Trinity Hills, *Fay 502* (BM); Santa Flora to Quarry, *McCallum 235* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

The variety *effusa* has more or less the same general distribution.

Megalastrum aripense (C.Chr. & Maxon) A.R.Sm. & R.C.Moran, Amer. Fern J. 77(4): 127. 1987.
Ctenitis aripensis (C.Chr. & Maxon) Lellinger, Amer. Fern J. 74(2): 56. 1984; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 222. 1985.
Dryopteris aripensis C.Chr. & Maxon, J. Washington Acad. Sci. 14(6): 143. 1924. Type: Trinidad, Aripo Heights, in forest, *Britton & Freeman 2349* (holotype US # 1059366); additional (paratype) collections in protologue; without locality, *Freeman 2352* (US); *Broadway 9965* (US).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in forest [60-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Heights, *Britton & Freeman 2345* (BM); above Aripo Village, *Walker T7039-7041* (BM, NCE), *Jermy 2981* (BM, TRIN 33294), *Fay 865* (TRIN 33440); path to Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 537* (TRIN 27529).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Megalastrum kallooi (Jermy & T.G.Walker) A.R.Sm. & R.C.Moran, Amer. Fern J. 77(4): 128. 1987.
Ctenitis kallooi Jermy & T.G. Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 267, f. 11. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 222. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Tacarigua Ward, El Tucuche massif, *Jermy & Walker J2678* (cytol. ref. *T6793*, n=41 diploid) (holotype BM; isotypes TRIN, Hb. Walker); paratype, El Tucuche massif, *Walker T6794* (NCE).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on grassy bank of path through montane forest [640 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See type and paratype above.

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Megalastrum subincisum (Willd.) A.R.Sm. & R.C.Moran, Amer. Fern J. 77(4): 129. 1987.
Polypodium subincisum Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 202. 1810. Type: Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19701).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial in ravines and on forest slopes [305-730 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Hombersley 218* (BM); Ortinola, Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 117* (TRIN 27535); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas trail, *Fay 426* (TRIN 27563); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 10651); trail to Aripo Caves, *Baksh 806* (TRIN 28306), *Baksh 811* (TRIN 28310).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Tectaria × bulbifera Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 269, f. 12. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 223, f. 40B. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Charuma Ward, Central Range Forest Reserve, near Tabaquite, 3 miles S of Forestry Resthouse, *Walker T6175A* (holotype BM; isotype NCE); paratype, same locality, *Jermy 2147* (BM, TRIN).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial on clay bank of rivulet in cut-over seasonal forest [*c.* 45 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See types above.

Distribution: Mesoamerica (Belize -*Whitefoord 2349* - BM; Panama - *Hammel 5361* - MO, cf. FMA 1: 209).

Sterile triploid hybrid (n=120 with irregular meiosis) derived from the tetraploid *Tectaria incisa* Cav. and the diploid (2n=80) *T. vivipara* Jermy & T.G.Walker (Jermy & Walker, 1985) .

Tectaria heracleifolia (Willd.) Underw., Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 33: 200. 1906.
Aspidium heracleifolium Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 217. 1810, excl. ref. Philippine Islands. Lectotype (designated by Morton, 1966): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 126. 1705.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on forest floor and rocky banks [30-220 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chaguaramas, *McFarlane et al. 12* (TRIN 23057); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *Johnston 159* (BM); Morne Coco Road, *McCallum 202* (BM); Santa Cruz, *Johnson 642* (TRIN 32434); Maracas Valley, *Johnston 101* (BM); Noel Trace, *Fay 51* (TRIN 19527); Mt. St. Benedict, *Hekking 1320* (TRIN

33512), *Jermy 10989* (2n=*c.*160, 4x) (BM, MO, TRIN); Arima, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1902 (TRIN 33513); Tamana Hill, *Hombersley 347* (BM); Los Bajos, *McCallum 283* (BM); TOBAGO. Without locality, *Hart s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 4168).

Distribution: Antilles, southern Florida, Texas, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Tectaria incisa Cav., Descr. Pl. 249. 1802. Type: Puerto Rico, *Ventenat s.n.* (holotype MA).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in cacao plantations and at open pathsides or in dark rocky ravines and on streambanks [10-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine Road, *McFarlane et al. 11* (TRIN 23177); Cameron, [Diego Martin], *Broadway s.n.* in 1920 (K); River Estate, *Broadway s.n.* in 1920 (TRIN 10598); La Vache Bay, *Fay 797* (BM, TRIN 33504); St. Anns Hill, *Fredholm s.n.* in 1906 (TRIN 33509); Botanic Garden, Valley, *Broadway s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 3775); Las Cuevas Trace, *McCallum 147* (BM); Maracas Valley, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, TRIN 15207); Ortinola Estate, *Britton & Hazen 239* (K, TRIN 33511); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 21* (BM, TRIN 20091); Caura Road, *Walker T6136* (2n=160) (BM); Brasso Seco Road, *Jermy 10941* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1927 (BM); Guanapo Heights, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1925 (BM); Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 523* (TRIN 33505); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7777); Toco, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11765); Anglais Road, *Fay 215* (BM, TRIN 33639); Caroni, *Eggers 1141* (BM); Arena Forest, Cumuto, *Broadway 5062* (BM); Mt. Tamana, *Walker T6972* (n=80) (BM), *Fay 233* (BM, NCE, TRIN 33497); El Paraiso, Tabaquite, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (TRIN 8714); Mahabalsingh Trace, Ecclesville, *Ramcharan 316* (TRIN 22181); Rio Claro, *Fay 338* (TRIN 33499); Guayaguayare, *Fay 576* (BM, TRIN 33502); Between Penal and Siparia, *McCallum 262* (BM); Coora Road, *McCallum 221* (BM); Texaco Road, Erin, *Barnard 33B* (K); Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 32* (BM); TOBAGO. Delaford Woods, *Meyer 24* (K); Castara, *Broadway 3901* (BM, K); Lambeau Hill, above Speyside, *Sandwith 1646* (BM, K); Charlotteville, *Baksh 2* (TRIN 27548); Cambleton Estate, *Jermy 11328* (n=80) (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Tectaria orbicularis Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 269, f. 13. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 224. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Blanchisseuse Ward, Brasso Seco Road, just W of village, *Jermy 10941* (holotype BM); paratype: Brasso Seco Road, just W of village, cultivated at Kew, *Jermy 10941.1* (TRIN).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial on gentle slope by roadside, in area collecting storm water from plantation [200 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Saddle Road, *Britton & Hazen 161* (K, TRIN 33510); Brasso Seco Road, *Jermy 10941.1* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Diploid with n=40, contrasting with *Tectaria incisa* which is tetraploid (Jermy and Walker, 1985).

Tectaria plantaginea (Jacq.) Maxon var. **confluens** C.V.Morton, Amer. Fern J. 56(3): 123. 1966. Type: Trinidad, *L. H. & E. Z. Bailey T-15* (holotype, US 1058555).

Habitat: Occasional; epipetric on rocks in forests [300-490 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM, TRIN 225); Tucuche, *Hombersley 77* (BM), *Johnston 194* (BM); Aripo Valley, *Jermy 2626* (BM); TOBAGO. Forest Reserve, *Broadway 4230* (BM); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Jermy 11286* (BM).

Distribution: Puerto Rico.

Tectaria plantaginea (Jacq.) Maxon var. **plantaginea** Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 10: 494. 1908; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 222. 1985.
Polypodium plantagineum Jacq., Collect. 2: 104, t. 3, f. 1. 1788. Type: Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 128. 1705, based on a plant from Martinique.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial or epipetric, sometimes on bases of tree trunks in forest [*c.* 300 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas, *Broadway s.n.* in 1928 (BM); St. Miguel Ravine, *Fay 245* (NCE, TRIN); Aripo Valley Road, *Walker T6686-6692* (NCE), *T6690* (TRIN 33579), *T6691* (n=40) (BM, *T6695* (n=40, 2x) (NCE); TOBAGO. See Proctor, 1989: 252.

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Tectaria plantaginea var. *macrocarpa* (Fée) C.V. Morton, described from French Guiana, and also in Panama and Venezuela, is distinguished by the presence of an indusium.

Tectaria transiens (C.V.Morton) A.R.Sm., Amer Fern J. 70(1): 27. 1980; Mickel & Beitel, Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 46: 360. 1988.
Tectaria incisa subsp. *transiens* C.V.Morton, Amer. Fern J. 56(3): 133. 1966. Type: Mexico, Veracruz, Córdoba, *Finck 57* (US).
Tectaria ramkissoonii Jermy & T.G. Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 272, f. 14. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 223. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Aripo Heights, along path to caves, *c.* 600 m, Arima Ward, *Walker T7088* (holotype BM; isotypes NCE, TRIN); paratype, Aripo Heights, along path to caves, *Jermy 3002* (BM, CR, NY, TRIN).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial in montane forest over limestone [*c.* 600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See type and paratype of *T. ramkissoonii*.

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Hispaniola), Mesoamerica.

Tectaria trifoliata (L.) Cav., Descr. Pl. 249. 1802.
Aspidium psammiosorum C.Chr., Ind. Fil. 89. 1905, replacement name based on *Aspidium purdiaei* Jenman, Gard. Chron. ser. 3, 22: 282. 1897. Type: Trinidad, Maraval, *Purdie s.n.* (K).

Nephrodium purdiaei Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 242. 1908. Type: Same as *Aspidium purdiaei*.
Nephrodium sherringiae Jenman, J. Bot. 25: 99. 1887, non *Nephrodium sherringii* Jenman, 1879.
Polypodium trifoliatum L., Sp. Pl. 1087. 1753, excl. ref. Sloane. Lectotype (designated by Underwood, 1906): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 148. 1705, representing a plant from Martinique.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in rocky ravines and sometimes on tree trunks [15-700 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin *Broadway s.n.* in 1920 (K, TRIN 10599); Botanic Garden, *Broadway s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 3776); Maraval, *Anon.* in 1863 (TRIN 33668); Tucuche, *Jermy 11222* (BM); Las Cuevas Road, *McCallum 138* (BM); Maracas Falls, *Johnston 72* (BM, TRIN), *Walker T6222-6223* (NCE); Ortinola Estate, *Britton & Hazen 238* (TRIN 33515); St. Michael's Road, *Fay 44* (TRIN 27545); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy & Pettitt 10967* (K); Aripo Valley Road, *Walker T6744-6745* (NCE), *T6748* (n=40, 2x) (?), *Jermy 2662* (NY), *Jermy 2663* (MO); Arena, *Anon.* in 1847 (TRIN 314); Tamana Hill, *Hombersley 451* (BM); Debe [Dibi] Valley, *Broadway & F. Urich s.n.* in 1892 (TRIN 4775), *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1747* (K); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 252* (BM, TRIN 33719); TOBAGO. Main Ridge, *Broadway 3881* (BM, K); Lambeau Hill, *Sandwith 1649* (K); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1792* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, northern South America, the Guianas.

Tectaria trinitensis Maxon, Amer. Fern J. 20(1): 3: 1930. Type: Trinidad, St Anns, Cascade Valley, *Hombersley 326* (holotype US #1343166; isotype BM, as *Hombersley s.n.*).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on bank of stream in shady valley.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 154* (BM, K, US); Cascade Valley, St. Anns, *Hombersley s.n.* (BM), *Hombersley 70* (BM, K), *Hombersley 326* (BM, US).

Distribution: Colombia (Santa Marta, *H.H.Smith 1016* - BM), Venezuela (Upper Rio Orinoco, *F. Ortega et al. 3078* - BM), Guyana, Surinam, Brazil.

Tectaria vivipara Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 269, 274, f. 15. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 223, f. 40A. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Charuma Ward, Central Range Forest Reserve, Brickfield Teak Plantation, 3 miles S of Forestry Resthouse, *Walker T6173* (n=40, 2x) (holotype BM; isotype NCE); paratypes, Central Range Forest Reserve, Brickfield Teak Plantation, 3 miles S of Forestry Resthouse, *Walker T6171* (BM, TRIN), *Jermy 2145* (BM, TRIN); road from San Raphael to Cumuto, *Hombersley 243* (TRIN).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial on clay bank by rivulet, by stream in cut over seasonal forest, in ditch in cacao plantation [30-60 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See type and paratypes above and; Carapo Ferry, *Adams 14380* (TRIN 22250); San Rafael to Cumuto, *Hombersley 243* (TRIN);

Arena Government Forests, *Broadway 6029* (BM, K); Tabaquite, near Brickfield, *Walker T6171* (BM, TRIN), *T6171-6173* (n=40, 2x) (BM, K, NCE), *Walker T6172* (CR, NY); Biche, *Broadway 9395* (K); Moruga, La Fortune Trace, *Broadway s.n. in 1916* (TRIN 7590).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

A viviparous, diploid, n=40, form of *Tectaria incisa* (tetraploid in Trinidad) (Jermy & Walker, 1985).

Triplophyllum funestum (Kunze) Holttum, Kew Bull. 41(2): 255. 1986.
Aspidium funestum Kunze, Linnaea 9: 96. 1834. Type: Brazil, *Poeppig s.n.* in 1832 (holotype LZ†).
Ctenitis protensa (Afzel. ex Sw.) Ching var. *funesta* (Kunze) Proctor, Rhodora 63: 34. 1961; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 222. 1985.

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial in forest [15-720 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *McFarlane 23* (TRIN 23071); Chaguaramas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1894 (TRIN 6468); Las Cuevas, *Hart s.n.* in 1887 (K), *Hart s.n.* in 1888 (TRIN 140); Maraval, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1856 (TRIN 322); La Seiva Valley, *Wakefield s.n.* in 1921 (K); Ridge behind Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 137* (TRIN 19475); Paria, *Fay 264* (TRIN 27533); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Webster 9717* (TRIN 19233), *Walker T6429-6430* (NCE); Morne Bleu Ridge, *Johnston 109* (BM, TRIN 33798); Las Lapas, *Fay 560* (TRIN 23418); L'Orange Road, *Hombersley 37* (BM); Quare Road, *Fay 332* (TRIN 27532); Hollis Dam, *Miller LMM-6* (TRIN 23417); Cumaca Road, *Fay 654* (TRIN 33520); Valencia Forest Reserve, *Walker T7252* (n=*c*.82, 4x) (BM, NCE); Aripo Savanna, *Britton, Broadway & Hazen 314* (K); Long Stretch, *Johnston 272* (BM, TRIN); Mora Forest, *E. G. Britton 2837* (TRIN 10614), *Hombersley 37* (K); Brazil, *Britton, Britton & Freeman 2145* (K, TRIN 10615); Tumpuna-Arena Road, *Johnson 793* (TRIN 32650); Chaguanas, *Broadway s.n.* in Apr. 1889 (TRIN 3757); Arena Forest Reserve, *Johnston 83* (BM, TRIN); Near Tabaquite, Brickfield, *Walker T6605* (NCE); Mt. Harris, *Walker T6663* (NCE); Trinity Hill, *Fay 502(i)* (TRIN 23416); Buenos Ayres, *McCallum 271* (BM); Chatham, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6058).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Triplophyllum protensum (Kunze) Holttum is African.

DRYOPTERIDACEAE

Cyclodium guianense (Klotzsch) van der Werff ex L.D.Gómez, Phytologia 60(5): 371. 1986.
Aspidium guianense Klotzsch, Linnaea 20: 364. 1847. Type: Guyana, *Schomburgk 1157* (holotype B?; isotypes K, UC).

Habitat: Terrestrial in forest.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without data, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM); without locality, *Fendler 97* (BM, GH, K, NY, UC, US).

Distribution: Venezuela, Colombia, the Guianas, Brazil.

Cyclodium meniscioides (Willd.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 85. 1836.
Aspidium meniscioides Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 218. 1810. Type: Brazil, *Hoffmannsegg s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19737, photo BM).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial or scandent hemi-epiphyte in forest [0-700? m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Road, via Arima, *Broadway 5758* (MO), *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (BM); Aripo bathing pool, *Hombersley 133* (BM); Quare Road, via Valencia, *Broadway 6240* (K), *Hombersley 401* (BM); Arena Government Forests, *Broadway 6009* (MO); Bushe Trace, Salybia, *Hombersley 132* (BM), *Hombersley 391* (BM); Chaguanas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6077); Guapo, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1900 (TRIN 6791).

Distribution: Tropical and subtropical South America.

Cyclodium varians (Fée) A.R.Sm., Amer. Fern J. 76(2): 94, f.9,G-K. 1986.
Nephrodium varians Fée, Mém. Foug. 11: 88, t. 24, f. 2. 1866. Type: Trinidad, *Germain s.n.* in 1864 (holotype P).

Habitat: Uncertain, see note in A. R. Smith, 1986: 95. [*c.* 30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1851 (K); Aripo Savanna, *Othmer 116* (BM, M), *Othmer 117* (M), *Othmer s.n.* (P), *Britton & Britton 2941* (US).

Distribution: Venezuela, Guyana.

Didymochlaena truncatula (Sw.) J.Sm., J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 196. 1841; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 224 (genus name only). 1985.
Aspidium truncatulum Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 36. 1801. Type: Java, *Anon.* (holotype S).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial in forest [610-670 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Botanic Garden, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (BM, K, TRIN 8937); Guanapo, *McLean s.n.* in 1907 (TRIN 7872); Aripo Heights, *Britton & Freeman 2336* (K, TRIN 10606), *Walker T6456* (2n=*c.*82, 2x) (BM, NCE); Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 528* (TRIN 23475); south of Cerro del Aripo, *Webster & Miller 9756* (TRIN 19244); Mt. Harris, *C. S. Rogers s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7658).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba, Hispaniola), Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America, Africa, Asia and the Pacific Islands.

Olfersia cervina (L.) Kunze, Flora 7: 312. 1824.
Osmunda cervina L., Sp. Pl. 1065. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 154. 1705, based on material from Morne Rouge, Martinique.
Polybotrya cervina (L.) Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 55. 1824; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 226. 1985.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in forests, often on tree bases and trunks, sometimes scandent [10-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Carenage, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6448); Hololo Hill, *Broadway s.n.* in 1934 (K); Tucuche, *Johnston 185* (BM, TRIN

33741); Piedra Blanca, *Fay 693* (TRIN 24320); Maracas Falls, *Walker T6215* (n=41, 2x) (NCE); Mt. St. Benedict, *Jermy 10988* (BM); Caura Road, *Jermy 2101* (BM); Morne Bleu, *Baksh 101* (TRIN 24512); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Barnard et al. 428* (BM); Las Lapas Trace, *Jermy 10857* (BM); Guanapo River Valley, *Walker T7261* (NCE); Aripo Road, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1926 (K); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 393* (BM, MEXU); Guayaguayare, Pilote River, *Fay 611* (TRIN 24319).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Polybotrya caudata Kunze, Linnaea 9: 23. 1834. Type: Peru, Huánuco, Pampayaco, *Poeppig s.n.* in 1829 (holotype B).

Habitat: Common; hemi-epiphyte on forest floor and tree trunks [10-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 105* (BM, K, GH, MICH, MO, NY, P, PH, UC); Carenage, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6483); La Seiva, Maraval, *Hombersley s.n.* (MO); Tucuche, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1905 (TRIN 6935); Ortinola, Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 121* (TRIN 24510); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 145* (BM); Guanapo Road, *Walker T7260* (NCE); Aripo Road via Arima, *Broadway 5717* (F, Z); Aripo Heights, *Fay 859* (TRIN 24335); near Valencia, *Jermy 10826* (BM); Hollis Reservoir, *Mickel 9472* (UC); Cumaca Road, *Fay 472* (BM, MEXU); Oropuche Local Road, *Broadway 9207* (BM, MO, UC); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Johnson 294* (TRIN 31269); Brazil, *Britton, Britton & Freeman 2144* (GH, NY, TRIN 10613); Arena Forests, *Broadway 6500* (BM); Mt. Tamana, *Britton, Britton & Hazen 1935* (NY); Tabaquite Forest Reserve, *Walker T6163* (NCE); Brickfield, *Jermy 2137* (BM, NY, TRIN); Nariva Swamp, Sandhill, *Ramcharan 367* (TRIN 24511); Point Fortin to Cap de Ville, *McCallum 41* (BM); Guayaguayare, *Fay 582* (TRIN 24334); Lagon Bouffe, *Baksh 207* (TRIN 24573); Chatham Woods, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6065).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Polybotrya osmundacea Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 99. 1810. Type: Venezuela, *Humboldt 459a* (fertile), *459b* (sterile) (holotype B-Willd. 19507-1, 19507-2).

Habitat: Locally common; hemi-epiphyte on forest floor and on tree trunks in forest [15-850 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 69* (BM, F, GH, K, MICH, MO, NY, P, PH, UC); Carenage, *Dannouse s.n.* (TRIN 6819); Saut D'Eau, *Anon.* in 1846 (TRIN 1268); Tucuche, *Britton et al. 1267* (GH, NY, US); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas trail, *Fay 345* (BM, MEXU, NCE); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6902* (BM, F, MO, Z), *Broadway 5589* (F, MO), *Crosby 76* (MICH); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2276* (GH, NY, TRIN 10612, US); Paria-Brasso Seco trace, *Fay 269* (TRIN 24326); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (F, GH, K, NY, TRIN 9948, US); Turure area, near Guaico, *Jermy 10924* (2n=*c.*83) (BM);

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Polybotrya serratifolia (Fée) Klotzsch, Linnaea 20: 430. 1847.
Acrostichum hartii Baker, J. Bot. 26: 371. 1888. Type: Trinidad, *Hart 228* (holotype K; isotype NY).
Soromanes serratifolia Fée, Mém. Foug. 2 [Hist. Acrostich.]: 82, t. 43. 1845. Lectotype, 'Polybotrya serrata, Galeotti, in herb. Bory, Habitat in Mexicana republica, Lagunetta (Galeotti). - V.S. in herb. Bory.' (P), as cited by Moran, 1987:43, who indicated that this material was probably collected by Linden in Venezuela and later distributed by Galeotti.

Habitat: Rare; hemi-epiphyte in submontane and cloud forests [*c.* 610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (F, GH, K, NY, TRIN 9947, US), *Fay 859* (BM, MO, TRIN 24335); path to Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 525* (BM, MEXU, TRIN 24324).

Distribution: Venezuela.

Stigmatopteris rotundata (Willd.) C.Chr., Bot. Tidsskr. 29: 297, f. 2. 1909.
Aspidium rotundatum Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 247. 1810. Type: Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. 29, t. 38. 1705, based on material from Cabsterre, Martinique.
Stigmatopteris rotundata var. *trinidadensis* C. Chr., Bot. Tidsskr. 29: 297. 1909. Syntypes: Trinidad, without locality, *Fendler 98* (B; BM; GH; K; MO; UC; US); 'Cabueres de Sarrapo (probably 'Guanapo')', [*Crueger s.n*] in 1863 (NY; US).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial, often near streams [275-760 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 98* (B, BM, G, GH, K, MO, NY, UC, US); Tucuche, *Britton et al.* 1361 (F, NY, US), *Walker T6784* (NCE); Naranja, *Baksh 135* (TRIN 27551); Las Cuevas Ridge, *Day 355* in 1875 (K); Maracas, *Broadway 5355* (BM, F, G, MO, NY, Z), *Broadway 6123* (BM, K, MO); Maracas Falls, *Fay 192* (TRIN 19466); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, Morne Bleu, *Britton et al. 2250* (GH, NY, US), *Walker T6411* (NCE); Asa Wright Nature Centre, *Mickel 9412* (NY, UC); TOBAGO. Northeast of Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Jermy 11302* (BM, TRIN 33296).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles (Montserrat, Guadeloupe to Grenada), Venezuela, the Guianas, Brazil.

WOODSIACEAE

Diplazium centripetale (Baker) Maxon, Sci. Surv. Porto Rico & Virgin Islands 6: 441. 1926.
Asplenium centripetale Baker in Hooker & Baker, Syn. Fil. ed. 2, 490. 1874. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Jamaica, *Macfadyen s.n.* (K).
Diplazium aff. *centripetale* sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 216. 1985.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial by streams and on forested slopes [570-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Anon.* in 1852 (TRIN 248); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5912* (BM, K, MO); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9938), *Walker T7083* (NCE), *Walker T7182* (n=*c.*82, 4x) (BM, NCE), *Fay 872* (BM, MEXU, TRIN 23441); Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 522* (TRIN 23440).

Distribution: Antilles, Guyana, Mt. Roraima.

Diplazium cristatum (Desr.) Alston, J. Bot. 74: 173. 1936.
Meniscium cristatum Desr. in Lamarck, Encycl. 4: 94. 1797. Type: Martinique, *Martin s.n.* (holotype P-LA).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on rocky banks and in forests [10-820 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 13* (BM, K, MEXU, UC); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7677); Tucuche, *de Voogd T134* (TRIN 22695); Ortinola, Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 115* (TRIN 24505); Maracas Falls, *Walker T6229* (NCE), *Fay 193* (BM, TRIN 23465); Acono Road, *Fay 190* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN 23463); St. Michael's Road, *Fay 45* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN 23460, VEN); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6522* (BM, K); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (BM, TRIN 9946); Sans Souci, near Toco, *Fay 489* (BM, TRIN 23459); Tamana Heights, *Walker T6976-6983* (NCE); Guayaguayare, *Fay 572* (BM, TRIN 23456); Quarry to Santa Flora, *McCallum 337* (BM); Los Bajos, *McCallum 252* (BM); TOBAGO. Above Parlatuvier, *Sandwith 1912* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Diplazium diplazioides (Klotzsch & H.Karst.) Alston, J. Bot. 74: 174. 1936.
Lotzea diplazioides Klotzsch & H.Karst., Linnaea 20: 358. 1847. Type: Colombia, *Karsten II, 23* (holotype B).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in submontane forest [600-660 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Lalaja Road-Paria Trail, *Baksh 153* (TRIN 24506); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5988* (BM, K, MO), *Hombersley s.n.* in 1927 (TRIN 12321).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela.

Diplazium expansum Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 354. 1810. Type: Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19948).
Diplazium aff. *striatum* sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 216. 1985, based on *Walker T6216* from Maracas Falls area.

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial on stream banks, in ravines and thickets [150-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Santa Cruz, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1850 (BM); Las Cuevas Road, *Hombersley 336* (BM); Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, TRIN 15222); Piedra Blanca, *Fay 408* (BM, TRIN 23469); Maracas Falls trail, *Fay 195* (BM, NCE, TRIN 23468), *Walker T6216* (n=164, 8x) (BM); St. Miguel Ravine, *Fay 247* (NCE, TRIN 19531); Caura, *Alexander s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 6922); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 11195* (BM, TRIN); Paria Road, near Morne Bleu, *Johnston 302* (BM, TRIN); Lalaja, at head of Guanapo Valley, *Jermy 11066* (BM); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9939); Matelot, *Anon.* (TRIN 6782).

Distribution: Antilles (Jamaica, St. Vincent), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Diplazium grandifolium (Sw.) Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 62. 1801.
Asplenium grandifolium Sw., Prodr. 130. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotype B-Willd. 19946).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in rocky ravines and forests [10-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. St. Anns Valley, *Purdie 15* in 1848 (K); Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15221); Maracas, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1665* (K), *Walker T6224-6225* (NCE); Mt. St. Benedict Trail, *Comeau 1301* (TRIN 31579); Guanapo Heights, *Comeau 1228* (TRIN 30951); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1204* (TRIN 30912); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9940); Catamoon, *Fay 313* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN 23443); Mt. Tamana, *Britton, Britton & Hazen 1934* (K, TRIN 23444); Near Brickfield, Tabaquite, *Walker T6609* (n=*c.*164, 8x) (NCE); Pitch Lake, *Hombersley 86* (K); Guayaguayare, *Fay 571* (BM, TRIN 23472); South of Los Bajos, *McCallum 253* (BM); Chatham Woods, *Lunt s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6063); TOBAGO. Cremorne River, *Eggers 5861* (BM, K); Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 342* (TRIN 24547).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

[**Diplazium proliferum** (Lam.) Thouars, Fl. Trist. d'Ac. 35. 1804; Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 182. 1824.
Asplenium proliferum Lam., Encycl. 2: 307. 1786. Type: Isle de Bourbon (Mauritius), *Commerson s.n.* (holotype P).

Habitat: Cultivated ornamental and curiosity.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without data (K, TRIN 5897); Botanic Garden, Port of Spain, *Hart s.n.* in 1895 (K, TRIN 5797).

Distribution: Tropical Africa, Madagascar, Mascarene Islands, Asia, Pacific Islands; introduced widely but New World reports are rare.]

Diplazium trinitense Domin, Pter. Dominica 155, t. 25, f. 2. 1929. Type: Trinidad, Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, near the stream below 5 m.p., Mar. 5, 1926, *Broadway s.n.* (holotype K) (orig. det. *Diplazium shepherdii* (Spreng.) Link).
Diplazium caracasanum sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 216, f. 37. 1985, non (Willd.) Kunze s. str.
Diplazium cristatum sensu Proctor, 1977: 265, *quoad exsicc. trinitens, excl. exsicc. guadalupens.*

Habitat: Local; terrestrial and epipetric on rocky banks [410-525 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15223); Maracas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1901 (TRIN 6687); Verdant Vale, *Hombersley 67a* (K); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2252* (TRIN 10617); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1929 (BM), *Alston 5076* (BM, TRIN 33561), *Walker T6517-6519* (NCE); Guanapo Heights, *Comeau 1221* (TRIN 30944); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9946), *Broadway 7084* (BM, K), *Fay 540(b)* (TRIN 23467).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Diplazium unilobum (Poir.) Hieron., Hedwigia 59: 332. 1917.
Asplenium unilobum Poir., Encycl. Suppl. 2: 505. 1811. Type: Hispaniola, *Nectoux s.n.* (FI).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on rocky river bank [*c.* 150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Miguel River, *Comeau 1246* (TRIN 33524).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (except Cuba), Lesser Antilles (Guadeloupe).

Hemidictyum marginatum (L.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 111, t. 3, f. 24. 1836.
Asplenium marginatum L., Sp. Pl. 1082. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Petiver, Pter. Amer. t. 12, f. 2. 1712, based on material found by Plumier in Martinique.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in gullies and ravines in forest [150-525 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1307* (K); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas Saddle, *Fay 344* (BM, MO, NCE, TRIN 19528); Blanchisseuse Ridge, Morne Bleu, *Johnston 299* (BM, TRIN 33804); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 103* (K), *Walker T6410* (n=31, 2x) (BM, NCE), *Jermy 10933* (BM, NY, TRIN); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9945); Quare Road, *Jermy 11161* (K); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7760); Rio Seco River, *Comeau 1253* (TRIN 30956); TOBAGO. Cambleton Woods, Charlotteville, *Broadway 3029* (BM); Main Ridge, *Sandwith 1914* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

LOMARIOPSIDACEAE

Bolbitis aliena (Sw.) Alston, Kew Bull. 1932: 310. 1932.
Acrostichum alienum Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 13. 1801. Type: Jamaica, *Anon.* (holotype S).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial on banks and rock ledges in forest [150-500 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin and Verdant Vale, *Hombersley 41* (K); Tucuche, *Crueger 221* (K), *Broadway s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 5210); Naranja to Piedra Blanca, *Jermy 11226* (BM); Maracas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6305); Asa Wright Nature Centre, *Fay 739* (BM, TRIN 33425); Guanapo Road, *Jermy 2875* (BM, TRIN 33574).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Bolbitis hemiotis (Maxon) Ching in C.Chr., Ind. Fil. Suppl. 3: 48.1934.
Leptochilus hemiotis Maxon, Amer. Fern J. 14: 101. 1925. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Fendler 101* (holotype US; isotypes B, BM, G, K, MICH, MO, S, UC, US).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial, on rocks or stream sides in forest [10-550 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Naranja, north side of Tucuche, *Jermy 11145* (BM); Santa Cruz Valley, *Fay 134* (TRIN 24266); Maracas River Road, *Anon.* in 1848 (TRIN 270); Acono River, *Fay 183* (BM, F, MEXU, MO, TRIN 19491); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6107* (K), *Broadway s.n.* in 1928 (BM); Guanapo Heights Road, *Jermy 2906* (BM); Aripo Valley, *Walker T6710, T6719-*

6721 (NCE); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 676* (TRIN 33696); Guayaguayare, *Fay 579* (BM, TRIN 24267).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela.

Bolbitis portoricensis (Spreng.) Hennipman, Amer. Fern J. 65: 30. 1975.
Acrostichum portoricense Spreng., Nova Acta Phys.-Med. Acad. Caes. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 10: 226. 1821. Type: Puerto Rico, *Bertero s.n.* (holotype G; isotypes P, TO).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in forests, on boulders in gullies [60-480 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *McFarlane et al. 27* (TRIN 23074); Maqueripe, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 899* (K, TRIN 24260); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *Britton, Britton & Hazen 1910* (K, TRIN 24261); North Post to Cascade Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1930 (BM); Maracas Falls, *Fay 199* (BM, TRIN 33428); St. Michael's Road, *Fay 43* (BM, MO, TRIN 24263); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 644* (TRIN 24265); Caura Valley, *Walker T10491* (BM, TRIN 33581); Lopinot Road, *Hombersley 254* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6897* (BM); Guanapo Heights, *Comeau 1225* (TRIN 30948); Chaguanas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 24297); Trinity Hills, *Fay 502(e)* (TRIN 33427); TOBAGO. Mason Hall, *Broadway 4398* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela, Ecuador.

Bolbitis semipinnatifida (Fée) Alston, Kew Bull. 1932: 310. 1932.
Gymnopteris semipinnatifida Fée, Mém. Foug. 2 [Hist. Acrostich.]: 83, t. 44. 1845. Type: French Guiana, near Cayenne, *Leprieur s.n.* in 1834 (P).

Habitat: Rare; among rocks on lateritic soil, on banks of small stream. (for Guyana ex Alston).

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM).

Distribution: Colombia, Venezuela, the Guianas, Brazil.

Elaphoglossum boryanum (Fée) T.Moore var. **eutecnum** Mickel, Brittonia 37(3): 266, f. 21. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Mt. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1300* (holotype NY; isotype NY).

Habitat: Local; epiphyte in montane forests [850-940 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. (localities not ascertained, *Broadway 7112* (US); *Broadway 9952* (F, GH, NY, US); *Hombersley 479* (US); *Purdie 255* (NY); *Mickel 9546* (NY), cited by Mickel loc. cit.); Tucuche, [*Purdie s.n.*] in 1847 (TRIN 255), *Crueger s.n.* in 1852 (K), *Alston 5105* (BM), *Walker T11013* (BM), *Fay 807* (BM, TRIN 24302); Loango, Maracas River Valley, *Jermy 3159* (BM); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (F, GH, K, NY, TRIN 9952, US); Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 721* (TRIN 27580).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles (Montserrat, St. Vincent, Grenada), northern Venezuela.

The other Antillean plant (St. Kitts, Guadeloupe, Dominica, Martinique) of this affinity is *Elaphoglossum boryanum* var. *boryanum* which is not reported from Trinidad or Tobago.

Elaphoglossum crinitum (L.) H.Christ, Neue Denkschr. Allg. Schweiz. Ges. Gesammten Naturwiss. 36(1) [Monogr. Elaph.]: 102. 1899.
Acrostichum crinitum L., Sp. Pl. 1068. 1753. Syntype: Petiver, Pter. Amer. t. 13, f. 14. 1712, copied from Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 125. 1705, based on a plant from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.

Habitat: Locally common; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks in forest [*c.* 600-880 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Walker T10989* (2n=82, 2x) (BM, TRIN), *Fay 455* (TRIN 24295); Las Lapas Trace, *Jermy 11192* (BM); Chaguaramal, *Fay 839* (BM, TRIN 24297); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 170* (TRIN 24516).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela, the Guianas.

Elaphoglossum herminieri (Bory ex Fée) T.Moore, Ind. Fil. xvi. 1857.
Acrostichum herminieri Bory ex Fée, Mém. Foug. 2: 43, t. 11. 1845. Type: Guadeloupe, *L'Herminier s.n.* (holotype P; isotypes GH, RB).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks in forest [30-650 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Fay 806* (TRIN 24300); Naranja, *Jermy 11229* (BM, TRIN); Loango, Maracas Valley, *Jermy 3201* (BM, NY); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6282* (K); Las Lapas Road, *Broadway 9201* (BM), *Alston 5068* (BM); Aripo, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 24298); Mora Forest, *Broadway 6754* (K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela, the Guianas.

Elaphoglossum lingua (C.Presl) Brack., U. S. Explor. Exped., Fil. 16: 74. 1854.
Olfersia lingua C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 235. 1836. Type: Brazil, *Raddi s.n.* (FI?).

Habitat: Local; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks [405-800 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Fay 809* (BM, TRIN 24305), *Jermy 2692* (BM, NY), *Walker T6800* (BM, NCE); Naranja, *Jermy 11144* (BM, MO); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *McCallum 81* (BM); Las Lapas, *Broadway 6750* (K), *Fay 169* (BM, TRIN 24304); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 159* (TRIN 24519); Cumaca Road, Morne Croix area, *Jermy 11098* (BM); TOBAGO. Slopes of Main Ridge above Parlatuvier, *Sandwith 1906* (BM, K); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Jermy 11316* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles (Grenada), Mesoamerica (Costa Rica, Panama), tropical South America.

Elaphoglossum longifolium J.Sm., Bot. Mag. 72 (Companion): 17. 1846. Type: Martinique, *Jacquin s.n.* (BM?).

Habitat: Common; epiphytic or epipetric on mossy tree trunks or exposed ledges [30-880 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Walker T11021* (MO), *Fay 323* (NCE, TRIN 19762); Naranja, *Jermy 11242* (BM); Loango, Maracas Valley, *Jermy 3155* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, Hombersley's Trace, *Broadway 6873* (BM); Morne Bleu, *Hombersley, Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1928 (K, TRIN 11955); Aripo Heights, *Walker T7085* (n=41, 2x) (BM, NCE); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 165* (TRIN 24520); Chaguaramal, *Fay 847* (BM, MO, TRIN 24308).

Distribution: Antilles, Surinam, French Guiana.

Elaphoglossum luridum (Fée) H.Christ, Neue Denkschr. Allg. Schweiz. Ges. Gesammten Naturwiss. 36(1): 33. 1899.
Acrostichum cruegerianum Kunze ex Kuhn, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 24: 139. 1897, syn. nov. Lectotype (designated here): Trinidad, Arima, *Crueger* [*126*, on 16.2.1848] (B, photo BM), (not 'Bot. Gard. Herb. n. 269, Crueger ?' (TRIN, photo BM)) † .
Acrostichum luridum Fée, Mém. Foug. 2: 35. 1845. Syntype: Guyana, *Schomburgk 450* (BM).
Elaphoglossum cruegerianum (Kunze ex Kuhn) C.Chr., Index Fil. 305. 1905.
Elaphoglossum schomburgkii (Fée) T.Moore, Ind. Fil. 14. 1857; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160. 1985.

Habitat: Common; epiphytic or epipetric on shaded mossy ledges, stumps and trees [10-800 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Fay 810* (TRIN 33430); Blanchisseuse Reserve, *Fay 279* (BM, TRIN 33429); Arima, *Crueger 126* (B, photo BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1924 (K), *Broadway 6244* (K); Guanapo Road, *Jermy 2896* (BM); Aripo Road, *Broadway 7357* (BM); Valencia, *Jermy 10822* (BM); Cumaca Road, *Fay 474* (TRIN 24214); Guaico-Valencia Forest Reserve, *Jermy 3115* (BM); Long Stretch to Small Savanna, *Baksh 580* (TRIN 24739); Mora Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (K); Mt. Harris, *Jermy 2561* (BM); Guayaguayare, *Fay 622* (BM, TRIN 24312).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles (St. Kitts, Nevis, Montserrat), Mesoamerica (Costa Rica, Panama), tropical South America.

†Kunze indicated that Kuhn's material pertained to *Acrostichum schomburgkii* Fée, and queried the affinity of TRIN 269, which is *Elaphoglossum rigidum* (Aubl.) Urb.

Elaphoglossum pteropus C.Chr., Ind. Fil. 314. 1905.
Acrostichum alatum Fée, Mém. Foug. 2 [Hist. Acrostich.]: 35, t. 5, f. 2. 1845, non Roxb. 1844. Syntypes: French Guiana, *Leprieur 120* in 1833, *52* in 1839 (Hb. deLessert); Guyana, *Schomburgk 449* (W).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte on tree trunks and bases in marsh forest [30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM); Aripo Savanna, *Baksh 426* (BM, TRIN 22898), *Comeau 1073* (TRIN 29809); Mora Forest (ex Hombersley, 1927: 19).

Distribution: The Guianas.

Elaphoglossum rigidum (Aubl.) Urb., Symb. Antill. 9: 374. 1925.
Polypodium rigidum Aubl., Hist. Pl. Guiane 963. 1775. Type: French Guiana, *Aublet s.n.* (?).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks in forest [30-760 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Cuevas Heights, [*Crueger 33?*] (TRIN 1339); Tucuche, *Jermy 2723* (BM, NY), *Fay 321* (TRIN 19763); Saddle between Tucuche and Naranja, *Jermy 11137* (TRIN); Arima woods, [*Crueger s.n.*] (BM photo, TRIN 269) (rejected syntype of *Acrostichum cruegerianum*); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6493* (NCE); Las Lapas Trace, *Jermy 11186* (BM, TRIN); Aripo Valley Road, *Walker T6737* (NCE); Guanapo Valley, *Walker T7005* (BM, MO); Aripo Savanna, *Walker T6403-6404* (NCE); Long Stretch, *Adams 14009* (TRIN 22412); Mora Forest, *Broadway 5783* (K); Salibea-Matura Trace, *Baksh 742* (TRIN 28155).

Distribution: Antilles, northern South America.

Lomariopsis fendleri D.C.Eaton, Mem. Amer. Acad. Arts n.s. 8: 195. 1860. Type: Venezuela, Aragua, prope Coloniam Tovar, *Fendler 335* (holotype YU; isotypes G, GH, K, MO, NY).

Habitat: Common; hemi-epiphyte, creeping on and appressed to rocks or tree trunks in forest [10-720 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 121* (B, BM, G, GH, K, MO, NY, P, UC, US); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 33698); Tucuche, *Adams 14065* (TRIN 22411); Maracas Falls, *Walker T10754* (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, *Jermy 10982* (BM); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 512* (TRIN 33702); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6291* (BM, K, MO); Aripo Heights, *Britton & Freeman 2334* (NY, TRIN 10604); Mt. Tamana, *Britton , Britton & Hazen 1940* (GH, NY, US); Saunders Road, *Johnson 652* (TRIN 32449); Ortoire River, Guayaguayare Road, *Britton, Freeman & Nowell 2545* (G, GH, K, NY, TRIN 10603, US); TOBAGO. Morne d'Or, *Eggers 5854* (B); Lot 42, near Caledonia, *Broadway 4545* (P, US); top of Pigeon Hill, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (TRIN 11371); Windsor Forest Heights, *Broadway 4900* (BM, K, US).

Distribution: Mesoamerica (Costa Rica, Panama), tropical South America.

Lomariopsis japurensis (Mart.) J.Sm., Hist. Fil. 140. 1875.
Acrostichum japurense Mart., Icon. Pl. Crypt. 86, t. 24. 1834. Type: Colombia, Río Japurá, *Martius s.n.* (holotype B or M?; isotype L).
Lomariopsis marginata sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 160, 227, f. 42. 1985, non (Schrad.) Kuhn.

Habitat: Common; hemi-epiphyte on trees, often near streams [10-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 106 pro parte* (C, B, BM, G, GH, MO, NY, P, UC, US); Tucuche, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1905 (TRIN 33765); Maracas, *Britton et al. 1652* (K, NY, TRIN 33437, US), *Walker T6214* (n=41, 2x) (BM, NCE); Aripo Cave trail, *Mickel 9531* (NY); Cumuto, *Hombersley 244* (BM); Oropuche local road, via Valencia, *Broadway 6166* (K); Talparo, *Britton et al. 2163* (US); Mt. Harris, *Walker T6654* (NCE); Brickfield Teak Plantation, Tabaquite, *Jermy 2135* (BM, TRIN 33300); Saunders Road, *Johnson 624* (TRIN 32416);

Guayaguayare, *Britton 2545* (TRIN 10603); Kern Oil Fields, *Hombersley 234* (BM); south of Los Bajos, *McCallum 254* (BM).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Lomariopsis prieuriana Fée, Mém. Foug. 2: 66, t. 25, f. 1. 1845. Type: French Guiana, *Leprieur s.n.* (holotype P; isotypes B, BM, K).

Habitat: Occasional; hemi-epiphyte in forest [30-400 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 106 pro parte* (G, K, MO); Asa Wright Nature Centre, *Mickel 9455* (NY); Oropuche local road, *Hombersley 371* (BM); Cumuto Road, *Hombersley 84* (US); Mora Forest, *E.G. Britton 2839* (GH, TRIN 10605, NY); Talparo, *Britton et al. 2163* (GH).

Distribution: Mesoamerica (Panama), tropical South America.

DAVALLIACEAE

Nephrolepis biserrata (Sw.) Schott, Gen. Fil. sub. t. 3. 1834.
Aspidium biserratum Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 32. 1801. Type: Mauritius, *Groendal s.n.* (holotype S).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial or epiphytic often on tree trunks and in palm crowns [0-200 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1894 (TRIN 6486); Maracas, *Broadway 6124* (K); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 179* (BM, TRIN 19529); Piarco Savanna, *Britton, Coker & Rowland 101* (K); Carapo, *Adams 14407* (TRIN 23065); Blanchisseuse Lagoon, *Cock s.n.* (TRIN 24521); Aripo Heights, *Johnston 81* (BM); Catamoon, north of Valencia, *Fay 312* (TRIN 22626); Quare Road via Valencia, *Broadway 6062* (K); Nariva Swamp, Sandhill, *Adams 14250* (TRIN 22064); Point Fortin, *Walker T6987* (n=41, 2x) (BM); Cap de Ville, *McCallum 122* (BM); Lagon Bouffe, *Johnson 473* (TRIN 31969); Moruga Bouffe, *Johnson 428* (TRIN 31920); Cedros Road, *Fay 725* (BM, TRIN 22627).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America, Old World tropics.

[**Nephrolepis cordifolia** (L.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 79. 1836.
Polypodium cordifolium L., Sp. Pl. 1089. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Petiver, Pter. Amer. t. 1, f. 11. 1712, copied from Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 71, which was based on a plant from Hispaniola.

Habitat: Common in cultivation, escaping; terrestrial [*c.* 30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Purdie s.n.* (TRIN 329); Long Stretch, *Alston 5134* (BM).

Distribution: Tropics generally.]

[**Nephrolepis exaltata** (L.) Schott cv. **Bostoniensis** 'Fishtail Fern'.
Nephrolepis exaltata var. *bostoniensis* Davenport, New England Florist 2: 137. 1896.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on roadside bank, an escape from cultivation and naturalized [*c.* 200 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Catamoon, north of Valencia, *Fay 305* (TRIN 32775).

Distribution: A group of ornamentals of horticultural origin; naturalized in Mexico (Chiapas) and elsewhere in the neotropics.]

[**Nephrolepis multiflora** (Roxb.) F.M.Jarrett ex C.V.Morton, Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 38: 309. 1974.
Davallia multiflora Roxb., Calcutta J. Nat. Hist. 4: 515, t. 31 left-hand. 1844. Lectotype (designated by Morton, 1974): India, *Roxburgh s.n.* (BR).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in thickets and open ground, also on cliffs and old walls [30-150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *McFarlane et al. 24* (TRIN 23059); Cano Venturo Valley, *Everard 45a* (BM); Santa Cruz, *Johnson 646* (TRIN 32444); Maracas Beach Road, *Fay 75* (BM, TRIN 22629); Lalaja Road, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22568); Aripo Valley, *Jermy 2630* (BM); Quare Dam Road, *Johnston 239* (BM, TRIN); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 386* (NCE, TRIN 19530); Aripo Savanna, *Richardson 859* (K); Vietnam Trace, Lizard Springs Road, *Johnson 779* (TRIN 32636); TOBAGO. Minister Point, *Turpin & Jack 19* (TRIN 30662).

Distribution: Native of tropical Asia, introduced and naturalized elsewhere; Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.]

Nephrolepis rivularis (Vahl) Mett. ex Krug, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 24: 122. 1897.
Polypodium rivulare Vahl, Eclog. Amer. 3: 51. 1807. Type: Montserrat, *Ryan s.n.* (holotype C).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial, epiphytic on mossy tree trunks and stumps or epipetric on rocky banks [10-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maqueripe, *Hombersley 7* (BM, K); Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1259* (K); Saddle above Acono, *Fay 452* (BM, F, MEXU, MO, TRIN 33528, US, VEN); Arima, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 609* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6489-6492* (NCE); Trail to Morne Bleu, *Baksh 85* (TRIN 24522); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1933 (K, TRIN 9931); Aripo Savanna, *Walker T6353* (n=41, 2x) (BM, NCE); Centeno, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15196); Erin to Cap de Ville, *McCallum 267* (BM); Trinity Hills, Mt. Derrick, *Baksh 198* (TRIN 24579); TOBAGO. Scarborough, *Broadway 4761* (K); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1785* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Oleandra articulata (Sw.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 78. 1836.
Aspidium articulatum Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 30. 1801. Lectotype (designated by Maxon, 1914): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 136. 1705, based on material found by Plumier at Morne Rouge, Martinique.

Habitat: Common; scandent epiphyte on mossy tree trunks and logs or epipetric on cliffs or boulders in forest [10-920 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Piedra Blanca, *Fay 448* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN 33657); Tucuche, *Walker T6808* (NCE); Ortinola Estate, *Alston 5087* (BM); Brasso Seco Road, *Jermy 10949* (BM, K); Arima, Agua Santa-Cumuto Road, *de Ganges s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7793); Arima, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 616* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, Andrews Trace, *Adams 14671* (TRIN 27554); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6292); Aripo Savanna, *Walker T6405* (n=41, 2x) (BM, NCE); Waller Field, *Everard 33* (BM); Long Stretch, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15197); Quare Road, *Fay 334* (BM, MEXU, MO, TRIN 19463); Cumaca Road, *Baksh 586* (TRIN 27553); Chaguanas, *Broadway s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 3737); Mt. Harris, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 320* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Oleandra pilosa Hook. in Hooker & Bauer, Gen. Fil. t. 45B. 1840. Type: Guyana, Berbice, *Schomburgk 416* (holotype K).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte on trees in forest and palm trunks [20-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Broadway 7257* (BM), *Alston 5097* (BM, TRIN); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *McCallum 82* (BM); Cedros-Cap de Ville junction, *McCallum 334* (BM).

Distribution: Tropical South America.

Oleandra trinitensis Maxon, Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 17(4): 397. 1914. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Fendler 114* (holotype US # 50836; isotype K).

Habitat: Local; epiphyte on trees and old tree trunks [*c.* 850-920 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Walker T6807* (NCE), *Jermy 11230* (BM, TRIN); Aripo Heights, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1862 (TRIN 333, US).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Probably only a variant of *Oleandra pilosa*; the scales are pilose and the midrib sparsely so abaxially.

ASPLENIACEAE

Asplenium abscissum Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 321. 1810, excl. ref. Schkuhr. Lectotype (designated by Morton & Lellinger, 1966): Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (B-Willd. 19893-1).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in leaf litter and humus, epipetric or epiphytic in woodlands [20-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7663); Tucuche, *Walker T6843-6845* (NCE), *T6845* (n=36, 2x) (BM); Ortinola Estate, *Alston 5116* (BM); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1195* (TRIN 30921);

Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9942); Trail to Aripo Caves, *Baksh 809* (TRIN 28309); Oropuche Cave, Leotaud Estate, *Fay 667* (TRIN 33460); Chaguanas, *Hart s.n.* in 1890 (TRIN 4039); Mt. Tamana, *Broadway 7976* (BM); Edward's Trace, Moruga, *Broadway s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8196).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

Asplenium auriculatum Sw., Kongl. Vetensk. Acad. Handl. 38 [1817]: 68. 1817; (Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 213. 1985, referring to Mexican material). Type: Brazil, Minas Gerais, Rio de San Francisco, *Freyreis s.n.* (holotype S; isotype BM).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial or epipetric by streams or epiphytic on mossy tree trunks.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. (ex Proctor, 1989: 227; Mickel, 1985: 9, t. 36; Mickel & Beitel, 1988: 51).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Asplenium cirrhatum Rich. ex Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 321. 1810. Type: Guadeloupe, *Richard s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19894; isotype P).
Asplenium acutiserratum (Hieron.) Mickel, Amer. Fern J. 74(4): 115. 1984; Mickel, 1985: 9, t. 37.
Asplenium cirrhatum var. *acutiserratum* Hieron, Hedwigia 60: 259. 1919 (as *acutiserrata*). Lectotype (selected by Mickel, 1984): Trinidad, without locality, *Fendler 140* (B; isolectotype NY).

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial, epiphytic on tree trunks or epipetric on mossy rocks [300-930 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Hombersley 227* (BM); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas trail, *Fay 348* (NY, TRIN 19778); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 5995* (K), *Walker T6926* (NCE); Aripo Heights, *Britton 2338* (TRIN 10586); Aripo Cave #4, *Baksh 808* (TRIN 28308); Cerro del Aripo, *Webster & Miller 9751* (TRIN 19242).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Asplenium cristatum Lam., Encycl. 2: 310. 1786. Type: 'Antilles', *Anon.* (holotype P--JU 1276).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial, epiphytic on trees or epipetric on cliffs, rocks and boulders [220-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7686); Ortinola Estate, *Broadway 7258* (BM); Mt. St. Benedict, St. Michael's Road, *Fay 152* (BM, TRIN 19727); Mt. Aripo, *Cowan 1348* (TRIN 16136); Aripo Valley, *Walker T6458B-C* (NCE); Aripo Village, *Jermy 11258* (2n=*c.* 144) (BM); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7771); Mt. Tamana, *Fay 228* (TRIN 27520); Trinity Hills, *Baksh 1050* (TRIN 29802); TOBAGO. Castara, *Broadway 4214* (BM); Mason Hall, *Broadway 4213* (BM); Bloody Bay Main Ridge, *Turpin & Jack 29* (TRIN 30655).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Asplenium cruegeri Hieron., Hedwigia 60: 254. 1919. Syntypes: Trinidad, 'Am Camerun-Wasserfall (*H. Crueger 44* zum Teil, - 18 Januar 1852, ausgegeben vom Herbarium des Royal Gardens Kew mit *A. laetum* - Exemplaren unter dem Namen *A. firmum* Kunze und Nr. 535); an nicht angegebenem Orte (*A. Fendler 35*, aus der Sammlung der Jahre in 1877-78.)'.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on banks and rotten wood [5-245 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Cameron Waterfall, [Diego Martin], *Crueger 74* (BM); Cascade Heights, *Broadway 7532* (BM); Santa Cruz Trail to Maracas Bay Road, *Fay 124* (BM, TRIN 19721); Acono Road, *Fay 161* (BM, NY, TRIN 19494); Maracas, Ortinola Heights Estate, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (BM); Lopinot Road, *Hombersley 382* (BM); L'Anse Noir, *Fay 517* (NY, TRIN 33447); TOBAGO. Mason Hall, *Broadway 7185* (BM, K).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad and Tobago.

Asplenium cuneatum Lam., Encycl. 2: 309. 1786. Type: Without locality, *Anon.* (P-JU1255).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on tree trunks or epipetric on rocks in forest [10-20 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Ortoire River, Guayaguayare Road, *Britton 2546* (NY); Siparia, *Hart s.n.* in 1892 (TRIN 5707); Irois, [*Crueger 31?*] (TRIN 238).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America, Africa, Polynesia.

Asplenium dentatum L. var. **barbadense** (Jenman) C.D.Adams & Baksh-Comeau stat. nov.
Asplenium barbadense Jenman, Gard. Chron. ser. 3, 15: 134. 1894. Type: Barbados, *Anon.* (?).

Habitat: Rare and local; epipetric on boulders and ledges in forest, chiefly but not exclusively on limestone [*c.*150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Hombersley 197* (BM); Spring Bank, *Hombersley 466* (BM); Simla, *Mickel 9517* (NY); Guanapo Heights Road, *Hombersley 466* (BM); Oropuche Heights, *Freeman s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7779); Oropuche Guacharo caves, *Broadway 7915* (BM); Oropuche Cave, Leotaud Estate, *Fay 666* (TRIN 33466).

Distribution of *Asplenium dentatum*: Antilles, southern Florida, Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela.

Distribution of var. *barbadense* : Guadeloupe, Marie Galante, Barbados, Trinidad.

Asplenium divaricatum Kunze, Linnaea 9: 71. 1834. Type: Peru, Cerro de San Cristobal, *Poeppig s.n.* (B).

Habitat: Rare; epipetric on limestone cliffs in montane forest [610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Heights, *Walker T7131-7150* (BM); Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 521* (BM).

Distribution: Central America (Guatemala), Peru, Brazil, Chile.

Asplenium hoffmannii Hieron., Hedwigia 60: 258. 1919. Type: Costa Rica, *Hoffmann 836* (holotype B).

Habitat: Rare; epipetric in forest [150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, *Hombersley 257* (BM) (Thus determined by Murakami & Moran 1993: 13, 14. The specimen has the characteristic large translucent pinnae, but the rest of it resembles *A. laetum* Sw. This piece could represent an immature frond of that species); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 432* (TRIN 33455).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela.

Asplenium hostmannii Hieron., Hedwigia 60: 256. 1919; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 214. 1985. Lectotype (designated by Morton & Lellinger, 1966): Surinam, *Hostmann 168* (B).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial and on rocks in forested gullies [45-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Heights, *Walker T7102* (NCE) (sterile tetraploid hybrid with *c.* 144 chromosomes and irregular meiosis); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Walker T6617* (tetraploid, n=72) (?); TOBAGO. Not confirmed. Jermy & Walker, 1985: 159, have *Jermy 11370* (sterile triploid hybrid, 2n=108, meiosis irregular with *c.* 36 Is + 36 IIs), from near Parrot Hall, as *A. hostmannii sens. lat.* but I have this determined as *A. laetum*, as also do Murakami & Moran, 1993: 17. These authors do not include *A. hostmannii* in the circumscription of Section *Hymenasplenium* .

Distribution: Southern Mexico (Chiapas), Central America (Guatemala, Honduras, Panama), Venezuela, the Guianas, Brazil.

A note in Kramer, 1978: 169 reads:- 'Seen from Trinidad, Tobago, ...'. The distribution of this species is insufficiently known through confusion with *Asplenium laetum*. The presence of root-buds, if a reality, could be a basis for distinction from *Asplenium cruegeri* and plants of this affinity determined as *Asplenium laetum*. The existence of three different cytotypes makes it clear that this is not a homogeneous taxonomic concept in Trinidad and Tobago.

Asplenium juglandifolium Lam., Encycl. 2: 307. 1786. Syntype: 'Antilles', *Anon.* (holotype P-JU 1283A, 1283B).
Asplenium integerrimum Spreng., Nova Acta Phys.-Med. Acad. Caes. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 10: 231. 1821; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 214. 1985. Type: Puerto Rico, *Bertero s.n.* (holotype B; isotype P).
Asplenium subhastatum sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 214. 1985, non Hook. The report is based on *Walker T6806* which is a specimen of the simple-fronded juvenile phase of this species.

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks or bases in forests [0-460 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Walker T6806* (n=*c.*144, 8x) (NCE); near Blanchisseuse, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1898 (BM, TRIN 1045, TRIN 6438), *Broadway 6106* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 230* (BM); Aripo Heights, *Walker T7044* (n=144, 8x) (NCE).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Asplenium laetum Sw., Syn. Fil. 79, 271. 1806.
Neotype: (designated by Proctor, 1985): Schkuhr, Krypt. Gew. 1: 65, t. 70. 1809 .

Habitat: Common; epiphytic or epipetric on rock ledges and beside streams [90-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 61* (BM, MO); North Post to Maqueripe, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 909* (TRIN 33625); Blue Basin, *Broadway s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 5191); Cameron Waterfall, [*Purdie s.n.*] (TRIN 235); Tucuche, *Hombersley 36* (BM); Maracas Falls, *Fay 421* (NY, TRIN 19726); Tunapuna Ravine, *Fay 513* (TRIN 33450); Lopinot Road, *Hombersley 235* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 297* (BM); Guanapo Heights, *Fay 515* (TRIN 33448); Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 531* (TRIN 33452); Aripo Valley, *Fay 863* (TRIN 33449); Oropuche Cave, Leotaud Estate, *Fay 665* (BM, TRIN 33454); Caparo, *Broadway 2408* (K); Tamana Hill, *Barry Stride s.n.* in 1983 (TRIN 28580); TOBAGO. Forest Reserve, *Broadway 7180* (BM, K); Mt. St. George-Castara Road, *Sandwith 1833* (BM, K); near Parrot Hall, *Jermy 11370* (sterile triploid hybrid, 2n=108, meiosis irregular with *c.* 36 Is + 36 IIs) (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Asplenium monodon Liebm., Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr. Naturvidensk. Math. Afd. ser. 5, 1: 247. 1849. Type: Mexico, *Liebmann s.n.* (isotype K).
Asplenium auritum var. *macilentum* sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 214, f. 35B-D. 1985, non (Kunze ex Klotzsch) T.Moore.
Asplenium macilentum sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159. 1985, non Kunze ex Klotzsch.

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte on trees and decayed logs [150-550 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 5840); Fort George, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1847 (TRIN 33665); Santa Cruz, *Broadway 2842* (BM); Fondes Amandes, *Broadway 7893* (BM); Tucuche, *Walker T6833* (n=288 Is, 8x; 2n=288 agamosporous) (NCE); Ortinola Estate, *Hombersley 182* (BM); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas Trail, *Fay 357* (NY, TRIN 19495); Maracas Falls, *Fay 510* (BM, TRIN 33458); Lalaja Road to col on Paria Trail, *Baksh 144* (TRIN 27519); Asa Wright Nature Centre, *Harriman 17599* (UC); Aripo, *Lunt s.n.* in 1898 (TRIN 33664).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica, Haiti), Mexico, Colombia, Venezuela.

An octoploid agamosporous form; 288 univalents are formed at meiosis and perfectly viable spores are produced as a result of the operation of the Braithwaite scheme of sporangial development (Braithwaite, 1964).

Asplenium obtusifolium L., Sp. Pl. 1080. 1753; Hook. & Grev., Ic. Fil. 2: t. 239. 1831 (this illustration depicts the papillose spores). Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Petiver, Pter. Amer. t. 2, f. 14. 1712 (not 'f. 4' as cited by Linnaeus), based on a plant from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.

Habitat: Occasional; epipetric on rocks in streams [200-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Santa Cruz, [*Crueger s.n.*] in 1850 (BM); Las Cuevas, *Anon.* in 1857 (TRIN 240); Maracas trail to Las Cuevas, Marcano Trace,

Fay 438 (TRIN 19731); Maracas Bay, *Anon.* in 1862 (TRIN 241); Maracas Falls, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1656* (K); Tucuche, *Anon.* in 1847 (TRIN 239); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 10965* (BM, TRIN); Guanapo Heights, *Comeau 1222* (TRIN 30945); Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 532* (TRIN 27523); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1790* (BM, K): *Cowan 1434* (TRIN 16345); Gilpin Trail, *Comeau 1334* (TRIN 31688).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica (Panama), Colombia, Venezuela.

Asplenium oroupouchense Prestoe ex Jenman, Gard. Chron., ser. 3, 18: 388. 1895. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (holotype K).
Asplenium oropuchense Prestoe ex Jenman, Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. 166. 1907. This is a re-publication of the same taxon with modified orthography.

Habitat: Rare and local; epipetric on rock face near cave [150 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Prestoe s.n.* (BM photo, K, TRIN 5957); Oropuche, *Prestoe s.n.* (TRIN 3442); Oropuche Cave, Leotaud Estate, *Fay 822* (BM, TRIN 33468).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Asplenium × **papyraceum** (Jermy & T.G.Walker) Murakami & R.C.Moran, Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 80(1): 33. 1993.
Diplazium × *papyraceum* Jermy & T.G.Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 264, f. 10. 1985; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 159, 216, f. 36. 1985. Type: Trinidad, Charuma Ward, Central Range Forest Reserve, Brickfield Teak Plantation, 3 miles S of Forest Resthouse, *Walker T6179* (holotype BM); paratypes: 3 miles S of Forest Resthouse, Brickfield Teak Plantation, Central Range Forest Reserve, *Walker T6176* (TRIN) (sterile triploid hybrid with 123 chromosomes and irregular meiosis), *T6180* (NCE), *Jermy 2178* (BM).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in aroid communities of mixed forest and by stream [60-180 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. See types above and; Central Range Forest Reserve, near Tabaquite, *Jermy 2176* (NY), *Jermy 2177* (TRIN); Maracas Falls, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 250* (MO).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Asplenium pumilum Sw., Prodr. 129. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotype UPS-Hb.Thunberg 24835).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial, on rocky or sheltered non-calcareous banks [*c.* 50 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. St. Anns, *Hart s.n.* (TRIN 4736), *Hombersley 239* (BM); TOBAGO. Opposite Melville Island, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11407); Franklyns, *Williams s.n.* in 1927 (K, TRIN 11823); Les Coteaux, *Broadway 9058* (BM); near Moriah, *Baksh 634* (TRIN 24729).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America, tropical Africa.

Asplenium salicifolium L., Sp. Pl. 1080. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Morton & Lellinger, 1966): Plumier, Descr. Pl. Amér. t. 27. 1693, based on material from French West Indies.

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial, epipetric or epiphytic on mossy tree trunks in forest [10-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, trace to Naranja, *Fay 800* (BM, TRIN 33459); Maracas, *Prestoe s.n.* in 1871 (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1925 (BM); Andrews Trace, *Hombersley 387* (BM); Matelot, *Anon.* (TRIN 6767); Southern Guanapo Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (K); Mora Forest, *Broadway 9202* (BM); Chaguanas, *Alexander s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 5124); Central Range Forest Reserve, Tabaquite, *Walker T6595-6596* (n=144, 8x) (BM, NCE); Irois, *Williams s.n.* in 1928 (K, TRIN 11926).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Asplenium serra Langsd. & Fisch., Pl. Voy. Russes Monde [Icon. Fil.] 16, t. 19. 1810. Type: Brazil, Santa Catarina, *Krusenstern s.n.* [*Langsdorff*] (isotypes B-Willd. 19880, LE).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial in rich humus or epiphytic on mossy tree trunks or epipetric on rocks in forest [240-940 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1346* (K), *Fay 799* (MO, TRIN 27524); Morne Bleu Ridge, *Hombersley 384* (BM); Aripo Valley to Chaguaramal, *Fay 541* (BM, TRIN); Cerro del Aripo, *Comeau 1274* (TRIN 31537); Aripo Heights, *Broadway 7083* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Asplenium serratum L., Sp. Pl. 1079. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Descr. Pl. Amér. t. 39. 1693, based on material from Hispaniola or Martinique.

Habitat: Common; epiphytic on tree trunks or epipetric on rocks in forest [10-750 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 27527); Maracas Valley, *Fay 249* (TRIN 19723); Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1903 (TRIN 6838); Aripo Valley to Chaguaramal, *Fay 54(x)* (TRIN 33464); Valencia, *Britton & Britton 2098* (TRIN 10587); Quare Road, *Broadway 6263* (K); Oropuche Cave, *Fay 825* (BM, TRIN 33463); Salybia, *Hombersley 74* (BM); Waller Field, *Everard 9* (BM, TRIN 33632); Long Stretch, *Broadway s.n.* in 1924 (BM); Mora Forest, *Broadway 5704* (K); Arena Government Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1925 (K); Tabaquite, El Corosal, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (K, TRIN 8711); Central Range Forest Reserve, *Walker T6164-6166* (2n=*c.*288, 8x) (BM, NCE); Guayaguayare, *Johnston 259* (BM, TRIN 33633); Lagon Bouffe, *Baksh 204* (TRIN 24574); Southern Watershed Reserve, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1098* (K); Los Bajos, *McCallum 281* (BM); Cedros Woods, [*Purdie s.n.*] in 1852 (TRIN 231); TOBAGO.

Caledonia, *Broadway 4578* (BM); near Menna Forest, *Broadway 9061* (BM); Goldsborough River, *Turpin & Jack 12* (TRIN 30668).

Distribution: Antilles, southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

BLECHNACEAE

Blechnum binervatum (Poir.) C.V.Morton & Lellinger, Amer. Fern J. 57: 67. 1967; Fl. Less. Antill. 2: 157. 1977.
Polypodium binervatum Poir. in Lamarck, Encycl. 5: 521. 1804. Type: without locality, *Anon.* (P-Hb. Jussieu 1365).

Habitat: Rare and local; hemi-epiphyte, especially on tree fern trunks [820-940 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Aripo Heights, *Broadway 7111* (BM); Cerro del Aripo, *de Voogd T120* (TRIN 22685), *T121* (TRIN 22686), *Comeau 1215* (TRIN 31275).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles.

Blechnum × **caudatum** Cav., Descr. Pl. 262. 1802. Lectotype (designated by Christensen, 1937): Ecuador, *Née s.n.* (MA).

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on banks in forest [30-305 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas, *Broadway 6580* (K); Maracas Falls, *Walker T7232* (2n = 93, meiosis irregular) (BM); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas trail, *Fay 355* (BM, TRIN 19508); St. Joseph, *Broadway 6982* (BM); St. Michael's Road, Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 104* (BM, TRIN 23535).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Blechnum glandulosum Kaulf. ex Link, Enum. Hort. Berol. Alt. 2: 462. 1822. Type: Brazil, cultivated at Berlin, *Otto s.n.* (holotype B).

Habitat: Rare; terrestrial on mossy banks and wooded hillsides near streams [40-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maqueripe Bay, *Philcox & Andrews 7663* (K), *7664* (K); Morne Bleu, *Wakefield s.n.* in 1921 (K); TOBAGO. Lambeau Hill, *Sandwith 1653* (K).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba, Jamaica, expected for Puerto Rico - Proctor, 1989: 172), southern United States, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

Blechnum gracile Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 158. 1824. Type: Brazil, *Otto s.n.* (holotype B).

Blechnum fraxineum sensu Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 161, 229, ff. 43AB, 44B,H, 45A, 46B, 47B. 1985, non Willd.

Habitat: Occasional; terrestrial and on riverside rocks in forest [30-520 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Debe Valley, *Broadway s.n.* in 1892 (TRIN 4772); Gasparillo Road, Santa Cruz, *Johnston 52* (TRIN 33744); Tucuche, *Walker T6890* (NCE), *Jermy 2752-2758* (BM); Ortinola-Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 119* (TRIN 24525); Acono Road, *Fay 160* (MO, TRIN 19504); Trail to Maracas Falls, *Walker T6242-*

6243 (n=31, 2x) (NCE); Maracas Falls, *Walker T10708-10710* (NY), *T10711-10714* (MO); Mt. St. Benedict, *Jermy 10981* (BM); St. Michael's Road, *Fay 103* (TRIN 22638); Brazil, *Anon.* (TRIN 33712).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba), Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Blechnum occidentale L., Sp. Pl. 1077. 1753. (err. 'orientale'). Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Petiver, Pter. Amer. t. 3, f. 9. 1712, copied from Plumier, Descr. Pl. Amér. t. 29-B, based on a plant from Hispaniola.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial or rarely epipetric on roadsides and in forest [0-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maqueripe Bay, *Philcox & Andrews 7664* (TRIN 22821); Morne Catherine, *McFarlane et al. 28* (TRIN 23066); Chaguaramas, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6454); North Post Road, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 782* (K); Cameron, [Diego Martin], *Broadway s.n.* in 1920 (K); Saddle Road, *Britton & Hazen 147* (K); Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, TRIN 15224); Maracas Falls, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1635* (K); Las Cuevas Trace, *McCallum 141* (BM); College Farm, St. Joseph, *Johnston 42* (BM, TRIN 33745); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 178* (BM, TRIN 19506); St. Michael's Road, *Fay 8* (TRIN 19510); Tunapuna, *Johnston 38* (BM, TRIN 33780); Caura Road, *Walker T6137* (n=62, 4x) (BM, NCE); Arima Valley, near Simla, *A. C. Smith 10064* (BM, TRIN 33708); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6292* (K), *McCallum 66* (BM); Brasso Seco Road, *Jermy 10943* (BM); Paria, *Fay 265* (TRIN 22640); Anglais Road, *Fay 213* (TRIN 22641); TOBAGO. Belmont, *Broadway 8931* (BM, K); Mason Hall, *Broadway 9224* (BM, K); Les Coteaux, *Johnston 126* (BM, TRIN).

Distribution: Antilles, southern United States, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

Blechnum polypodioides Raddi, Opusc. Sci. Bol. 3: 294. 1819. Type: Brazil, Rio de Janeiro, Corcovado, *Raddi s.n.* (holotype FI; isotypes B, K).
Blechnum unilaterale Sw., Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck Gesammten Naturk. 4: 79. 1810; (Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 238, ff. 45C, 48A. 1985, as from Jamaica), nom. illeg.

Habitat: Local; terrestrial on non-calcareous rocks and clay banks by roads and pathsides [580-880 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15205), *Walker T6812-6813* (NCE), *Jermy 2700* (BM); Piedra Blanca Road, *Fay 297* (TRIN 22639); Caura-Tucuche trail, *Fay 406* (NCE, TRIN 19511).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

Blechnum serrulatum Rich., Actes Soc. Hist. Nat. Paris 1: 114. 1792. Type: French Guiana, *Leblond s.n.* (holotype P-Hb. Richard).

Habitat: Locally common; terrestrial in savannas, swamps and low-lying open woodlands [0-100 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* (TRIN 7864); O'Meara Savanna, *Broadway s.n.* in 1920 (TRIN 9339); Mausica Road, *Fay 500(b)* (BM); Caroni River, *Eggers 1082* (BM); Carapo, *Adams 14408* (TRIN 23193); Aripo Savanna, *Richardson 807* (K), *Walker T10923* (NY); Long Stretch, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Johnson 489* (TRIN 31985); Nariva Swamp, Sand Hill, *Adams 14266* (TRIN 22282); Southern Main Road, *McCallum 205* (BM); Pitch Lake, *Fay 380* (NCE, TRIN 19512); Point Fortin to Cap de Ville, *McCallum 43* (BM); Cedros, Galfat, *Gladys King s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7295); Icacos, *Walker T6937* (n=36, 2x) (BM, NCE), *Jermy 2812* (BM, F, MEXU, MICH, MO, NY, TRIN, VEN).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America, Malaysia, Australia.

Salpichlaena volubilis (Kaulf.) J. Sm. in Hooker & Bauer, Gen. Fil. t. 93. 1841.
Blechnum volubile Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 159. 1824; Kunze, Analect. Pterid. 20, t. 13. 1837. Neotype: (designated by Proctor, 1977): Hooker & Bauer, Gen. Fil. t. 93. 1841.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial, frond scrambling at woodland margins and along roadsides in forest areas [30-795 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1906 (TRIN 7867); Naranja, *Baksh 139* (TRIN 24528); Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1326* (K); Morne Bleu, *Britton, Freeman & Bailey 2261* (TRIN 10627); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6413* (n=40, 2x) (BM, NCE), *Walker T10809* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN); Las Lapas Road, *Walker T10831* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN); Aripo Valley, *Walker T10386* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN); Aripo Savanna, *Jermy 11108* (BM); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1780* (BM, K), *Sandwith 1926* (BM, K).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

POLYPODIACEAE

Campyloneurum brevifolium (Lodd. ex Link) Link, Fil. Spec. 124. 1841.
Polypodium brevifolium Lodd. ex Link, Hort. Berol. 90. 1833. Type: Cultivated in Berlin, *Anon.* (holotype B).
Polypodium latum (T.Moore) T.Moore ex Sodiro, Crypt. Vasc. Quit. 371. 1894; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 157, 200, ff. 28B, 29. 1985.

Habitat: Common; epiphytic on tree trunks or epipetric on rocks [10-450 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *Anon.* in 1849 (TRIN 44); Acono Valley, *Fay 144* (TRIN 24289); Maracas Falls, *Walker T10605* (n=37, 2n=74) (BM, TRIN 33578); Lalaja Trace, *Jermy 11051* (2n=74) (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6860* (BM); Aripo, *Pickering s.n.* in 1953 (BM, TRIN 15228); Near Paria beach, *Fay 276* (TRIN 33365); Cumaca Road, *Fay 467* (BM); Anglais Road, *Fay 211(a)* (TRIN 24290); Brasso Venado, *Jermy 11214* (n=37) (BM); Guayaguayare, Goodrun Road, *Fay 608* (TRIN 33364); TOBAGO. Near Menna, *Broadway 9062* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Campyloneurum costatum (Kunze) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 190, t. 7. 1836.
Polypodium costatum Kunze, Linnaea 9: 38. 1834. Type: Cuba, Limonar, *Poeppig s.n. in 1822* (holotype LZ†; isotypes BM, L).

Habitat: Rare and local; terrestrial on rocky hillsides or epiphytic in forests [-305-m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 7301* (BM); Las Lapas Road, *Hombersley 93* (BM).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica), southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Campyloneurum phyllitidis (L.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 190, t. 7, ff. 18-20. 1836.
Polypodium phyllitidis L., Sp. Pl. 1083. 1753; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 157, 200, f. 28A,C. 1985. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 130. 1705.

Habitat: Common; epiphytic on tree trunks and branches or epipetric on rocky banks and boulders [15-550 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chaguaramas, *McFarlane et al. 15* (TRIN 23099); La Vache Bay, *Johnston 296* (TRIN 33781); Lady Chancellor Road, *Walker T11060* (BM); Mt. Tabor, *Fay 417* (n=*c.*76, 2n=*c.*152, 4x sexual) (NCE); Valley above St. Johns, *Jermy 10994* (2n=148) (BM); Guanapo Valley, *Jermy 11044* (BM, TRIN 33566); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1899 (TRIN 6294); Hollis Reservoir, *Fay 707* (TRIN 33363); Oropuche, *Hombersley 53* (BM); Paria, *Fay 277* (TRIN 33362); Anglais Road, *Fay 211* (MO, TRIN 24293); Grand Fond Road, near Toco, *Walker T7255-7256* (n=74, 2n=148, 4x) (BM, MEXU, MO, NCE, NY, TRIN 33582, U); Guayaguayare, *Fay 574* (TRIN 24294); South of Lagon Bouffe, *Baksh 958* (TRIN 28492); TOBAGO. Green Hill, *Broadway 4866* in 1910 (K); Sand River Valley, *Sandwith 1679* (K); Charlotteville, *Jermy 11325-11326* (2n=*c.*148) (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical America.

Campyloneurum repens (Aubl.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 190. 1836.
Polypodium repens Aubl., Hist. Pl. Guiane 962. 1775. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1985): Martinique, Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. 117, t. 134. 1705.

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on tree-trunk [*c.* 20 m].

Material examined: Moruga Bouffe, *Baksh 926* (TRIN 28367).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Dicranoglossum desvauxii (Klotzsch) Proctor, Rhodora 63: 35. 1961.
Taenitis desvauxii Klotzsch, Linnaea 20: 431. 1847, excl. ref. Desvaux. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977: 348): Hook. & Grev., Ic. Fil. 1: t. 7. 1828, based on *Guilding s.n.* from St. Vincent.

Habitat: Common; terrestrial in rocky soil and epiphytic on mossy tree trunks and branches [20-670 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas, *Purdie s.n.* in 1847 (TRIN 1241), *Broadway 8945* (K) [a larger form previously determined as *Dicranoglossum panamense* (C.Chr.) L.D.Gómez]; Santa Cruz, *Dannouse s.n.* in 1898 (TRIN 6834); Arima, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 617* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 11179* (BM, TRIN 33569); Asa Wright Nature Centre, *Fay 641* (TRIN 23477); South Guanapo Road, Government Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (K); Guanapo Road, *Walker T7000-7003* (NCE), *Jermy 2886-2890* (BM, TRIN, U): Aripo Heights, *Walker T7076* (n=*c.*72, 4x) (BM, NCE); Trail to Soho caves, *Comeau 1308* (TRIN 31586); Aripo Cave #4, *Fay 529* (TRIN 23481); Toco Road, Valencia, *Britton, Coker & Rowland 1904* (K); Hollis Reservoir, *Baksh 995* (TRIN 28576); Oropuche, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 23478); North Aripo Savanna, *Baksh 554* (TRIN 24742); Waller Field, *Everard 57-58* (BM); Long Stretch, *Broadway 5479* (K); Mora Forest, *Hombersley 60* (BM, K); Guaico, Valencia Forest Reserve, *Jermy 3109* (BM); San Rafael, *Johnston 86* (BM); Arena Forest Reserve, *Baksh 817* (TRIN 28317); Chaguanas, *Anon.* (TRIN 843); Tamana, *Bruins-Lich s.n.* in 1932 (TRIN 12725); Tabaquite, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (TRIN 23479); near Brickfield, *Walker T6592* (NCE); Central Range Forest Reserve, *Adams 13390* (TRIN 22402); Rio Claro West Forest Reserve, *Johnson 619* (TRIN 32413).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles (Antigua, *Bradford s.n.* BM, St. Vincent), tropical South America.

Microgramma fuscopunctata (Hook.) Vareschi, Fl. Venez. (Helechos) 1(2): 893. t. 182. 1969 ('1968').
Polypodium fuscopunctatum Hook., Sp. Fil. 5: 69, t. 285A. 1863. Type: Ecuador, Chimborazo, 3000 ft, *Spruce 5734* (holotype K).
Polypodium nematorhizon D.C.Eaton, Bot. Gaz. 3(11): 90. 1878. Type: Trinidad, without locality, *Fendler 73* (holotype GH; isotype K).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphytic [460-750 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Ortinola Estate, *Alston 5121* (TRIN 33783); Morne Bleu Ridge, *Johnston 113* (TRIN 33730); Lalaja Road, *Baksh 149* (TRIN 24473); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker 10847* (BM); Hombersley's Trace, *Broadway 6983* (K); Chaguaramal, *Fay 845* (TRIN 23543); Aripo Heights, *Jermy 3006* (BM, NY, TRIN), *Walker T7090* (BM, NCE).

Distribution: Tropical South America.

Microgramma lycopodioides (L.) Copel., Gen. Fil. [Ann. Crypt. Phytopath. 5:] 185. 1947.
Phymatodes prominula Maxon, Contr. U. S. Natl. Herb. 10(7): 501. 1908. Type: Venezuela, Margarita, *Johnston 155* (US); paratype, Trinidad, without locality, *Fendler 50* (BM)
Polypodium lycopodioides L., Sp. Pl. 1082. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Antilles, *Anon.* (LINN 1251.2).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks and branches or on shrubs, or epipetric on mossy ledges or boulders [0-800 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Scotland Bay, *Britton & Hazen 1715* (K); Teteron Bay, *Broadway 6889* (BM); Blue Basin, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7693); Morne Coco Road, *McCallum 192* (BM); Santa Cruz, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15227); Marcano Trace, Las Cuevas, *Fay 435* (TRIN 19480); Tucuche, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 525* (BM); Maracas Falls, *Walker T10753* (BM); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 64* (TRIN 33361); Mt. Tabor, *A. Raynal 15684* (K, TRIN 24470); Textel Cut Line, *Baksh 94* (TRIN 24471); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Jermy 10973* (BM, TRIN 33812); Piarco Savanna, *Britton & Hazen 741* (K); Guanapo Road, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 208* (BM); Cumaca Road, *Fay 468(e)* (TRIN 24270); Oropuche Local Road, *Broadway 6168* (K); Aripo Savanna, Cumuto, *Broadway 5302* (BM); Long Stretch, *Johnston 287* (BM); Sangre Grande, *Johnston 232* (BM); Arena Forest Reserve, San Rafael, *Johnston 85* (BM); Anglais Road, *Fay 519(l)* (BM); Melajo Forest Reserve, *Johnson 268* (TRIN 31186); Arena Forest Reserve, *Johnston 85* (BM, TRIN 33728); Brazil-Talparo, *Simmonds 259* (TRIN 14123); Tamana Hill, *Fay 230* (BM, TRIN 23496); Mt. Harris, *Alston 5164* (BM); Tabaquite, *Walker T6197* (NCE); Oropuche Lagoon, *Fay 443* (TRIN 23499); Rio Claro, *Fay 341* (TRIN 23498); Guayaguayare, *Fay 589* (TRIN 33360); Trinity Hills, *Jermy 11015* (K); Los Bajos, *McCallum 293* (BM); TOBAGO. Government House Grounds, *Broadway 3444* (BM); Easterfield Road, *Sandwith 1710* (K); Roxborough to Bloody Bay, *Purseglove P6318* (K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Microgramma persicariifolia (Schrad.) C.Presl, Tent. Pterid. 214. 1836.
Polypodium persicariifolium Schrad., Gött. Gel. Anz. 1824: 867. 1824. Type: Brazil, *von Wied-Neuwied s.n.* (B).

Habitat: Locally common; epiphyte low on tree trunks and branches and on logs in forest [0-215 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Teteron Bay, *Broadway 6889* (BM); Maqueripe, *Broadway s.n.* in 1921 (TRIN 10592); Caroni, *Anon.* in 1861 (TRIN 47); Guayaguayare, *Fay 580* (BM, TRIN 23545); Trinity Hills, *Johnston 267* (BM, TRIN 33729); Mt. Derrick, *Baksh 199* (TRIN 24580); Moruga, Edward Street, *Johnson 594* (TRIN 32402); Quarry Road, *McCallum 340* (BM); Palo Seco, *McCallum 123* (BM); South of Los Bajos, *McCallum 293* (BM); Erin, Los Iros, *Broadway s.n.* (TRIN 7653).

Distribution: Mesoamerica (Costa Rica, Panama), tropical South America.

Microgramma reptans (Cav.) A.R.Sm., Proc. California Acad. Sci. ser. 4, 40: 230. 1975.
Acrostichum reptans Cav., Anales Hist. Nat. 1: 104. 1799. Type: Ecuador, *Née s.n.* (MA).
Polypodium ciliatum Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 144. 1810; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 157, 202. 1985. Type: Brazil, Para, *Hoffmannsegg s.n.* (B-Willd. 19601).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte, often amongst moss and lichens, on shrubs, cacao, tree branches and palms [15-500 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Santa Cruz Valley, *Barnard et al. 258* (BM); Tucuche, *Anon.* in 1847 (TRIN 50); Golden Grove, *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15226); Mausica Swamp, *Fay 500(a)* (TRIN 24275); Valencia Road, *Broadway 7648* (BM); Cumaca, Platanal District, *Adams 13312* (TRIN 22392); Oropuche Local Road, *Broadway 6167* (K); Aripo Savanna, *Jermy 11114* (BM); Guanapo Road, *Jermy 2870* (BM, MO, NY, TRIN 33782, U); Sangre Grande, *Johnston 233* (BM, TRIN 33733); Brazil-Arena Road, *Cowan & Simmonds 1404* (TRIN 16214); Mt. Tamana, *Britton, Britton & Hazen 2014* (K); Four Roads to Mundo Nuevo, *Adams 13373* (TRIN 22387); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Walker T6199* (n=37, 2x) (BM, NCE); Point Fortin to Cap de Ville, *McCallum 36* (BM); Trinity Hills, *Johnston 270* (BM, TRIN 33732); Erin, *Broadway 2570* (K); Irois, *Anon.* in 1861 (TRIN 24271); TOBAGO. Mason Hall, *Broadway s.n.* in 1910 (BM); Cradley, *Broadway 3892* (BM).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Cuba), Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Microgramma tecta (Kaulf.) Alston., J. Washington Acad. Sci. 48: 232. 1958.
Polypodium tectum Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 87. 1824. Type: Brazil, *Chamisso s.n.* (LE?).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on small tree-trunk in open [210 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Known only from Trinity Hills, South Trinidad in 1974, *Jermy 11008* (BM).

Distribution: The Guianas, Brazil.

Microgramma tobagensis (C.Chr.) C.D.Adams & Baksh-Comeau comb. nov.
Polypodium tobagense C.Chr., Amer. Fern J. 7(2): 35. 1917. Type: Tobago, Adelphi, Belmont Road, running on a tree, 24 Jan. 1910, *Broadway 3615* (holotype BM ex Hb. C.Chr.).

Habitat: Common; terrestrial on open banks, epiphytic on tree trunks and branches and palms [10-760 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas Trail, *Fay 346* (TRIN 19516); Tucuche, *Jermy 2680* (BM); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 63* (TRIN 24272); Textel Cut Line, *Baksh 110* (TRIN 24466); Andrews Trace off Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 124* (BM); Guanapo River Valley, *Walker T7004* (BM, NCE, TRIN); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9959); Cumaca Road, Morne Croix area, *Jermy 11075-11076* (BM); South Oropuche Lagoon, *Fay 444* (TRIN 24273); Guayaguayare, *Fay 625* (TRIN 24277); Trinity Hills, *Johnston 269* (BM, TRIN 33731); Mt. Derrick, *Baksh 196* (TRIN 24577); TOBAGO. Scarborough, *Broadway 4761* (BM); Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 373* (TRIN 24540).

Distribution: Colombia, Peru.

Close to *Microgramma piloselloides* (L.) Copel., from which when broadly construed this species may not be really distinct. The stipes are generally short and the tips of the narrower sterile fronds acute in Trinidad and Tobago populations.

Microgramma vacciniifolia (Langsd. & Fisch.) Copel., Gen. Fil. [Ann. Crypt. Phytopath. 5:] 185. 1947.
Polypodium vacciniifolium Langsd. & Fisch., Ic. Fil. 8, t. 7. 1810. Type: Brazil, Santa Catarina Island, *Langsdorf 6/7* (holotype LE).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks and branches [0-400 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Catherine, *Cock s.n.* in 1980 (TRIN 24469); North Post to Maqueripe, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 886* (K); River Estate, Diego Martin, *McLean s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7670); Botanic Garden, *Broadway s.n.* in 1893 (TRIN 5088); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 62* (BM, TRIN 23489); St. Augustine, U.W.I. Campus, *Fay 257* (NCE); Paria, *Fay 258* (TRIN 23492); Balandra, *Johnston 90* (BM); Sans Souci, *Fay 495* (TRIN 23488); Sangre Grande to Manzanilla, *A. Raynal 15692* (K, TRIN 24467); Mayaro, *Chenery s.n.* in 1946 (BM, NY, TRIN 33559); Trinity Hills, *Jermy 11058* (BM); TOBAGO. Government House Grounds, *Broadway 4879* (K); Charlotteville, *Baksh 5* (TRIN 24468).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica - single unlocalized record, before 1842), Lesser Antilles (Grenada), Brazil, Paraguay, Argentina.

Niphidium crassifolium (L.) Lellinger, Amer. Fern J. 62: 106, f. 1. 1972.
Polypodium crassifolium L., Sp. Pl. 1083. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Lellinger, 1972): Petiver, Pter. Amer. t. 6, f. 1. 1712, copied from Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 142. 1705, based on material from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.

Habitat: Common; epiphytic on tree trunks or epipetric on boulders, rocky banks or cliffs [30-190 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Diego Martin, *Hombersley 57* (BM, K); Maracas Falls, *Walker T10605* (BM); Mora Forest, via Sangre Grande, *Broadway 6096* (BM, K); Mt. Harris, *Alston 5133* (BM); Tabaquite, El Paraiso, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (K, TRIN 24287), near Brickfield, *Walker T6587* (NCE); Cunapo Southern Road, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22571); Moruga, Edward Trace, *Broadway s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8202).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Pecluma plumula (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) M.G.Price, Amer. Fern J. 73: 115. 1983.
Polypodium plumula Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 178. 1810. Lectotype (designated by Evans, 1969): Venezuela, Caracas, *Bredemeyer s.n.* (B-Willd. 19655-1).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte on tree trunks, rarely on logs, or epipetric on boulders or cliffs [10-20 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Pitch Lake, *Hombersley 88* (BM, K), *Hombersley 418* (BM, TRIN 33557); Los Bajos, *McCallum 292* (BM); Erin, Los Iros, *Broadway s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 7789); Irois Forest, *Williams s.n.* in 1928 (TRIN 11928), *Broadway 6717* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Pecluma ptilodon (Kunze) M.G.Price var. **pilosa** (A.M.Evans) Stolze, Fieldiana, Bot. n.s. 32: 124. 1993.
Polypodium ptilodon Kunze var. *pilosum* A.M.Evans, Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 55(3): 259. 1969 ('1968'); Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 157, 194. 1985. Type: Guyana, Demerara, Essequibo River, *Jenman s.n.* (holotype NY).

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte on tree trunks or epipetric on boulders in forest [180-600 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas Trail, *Fay 350* (TRIN 32774); Maracas, Heights of Ortinola Estate, *Broadway 7253* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 306* (BM, US); Morne Bleu, *Britton et al. s.n.* (US); Guanapo River Valley, *Walker T7262* (n=37, 2n=74, 4x) (BM, NCE); Aripo Village, *Jermy 11259* (BM); Matelot, *Anon.* (TRIN 6783).

Distribution: Tropical South America.

Phlebodium aureum (L.) J.Sm., J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 59. 1841.
Polypodium aureum L., Sp. Pl. 1087. 1753. Type: 'America', *Anon.* (LINN 1251.10).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte creeping on trees and palms or in root masses of aroids and bromeliads, epipetric on mossy ledges, boulders or cliffs or sometimes terrestrial in humus [0-305 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Chacachacare, *Britton, Freeman & Brown s.n.* in 1921 (K, TRIN 10624); Scotland Bay, *Jermy 10897* (K); Diego Martin, *Hombersley 56* (BM); Botanic Gardens, *Hart s.n.* in 1905 (TRIN 33610); Tucuche, *Walker T6786* (NCE); near Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 86* (TRIN 33614); Gordon Street, St. Augustine, *Fay 55* (BM, MO, TRIN 19517); Mt. Tabor, *A. Raynal 15685* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Kalloo s.n.* in 1970 (TRIN 22379); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 10641); Anglais Road, *Fay 519(m)* (TRIN 27504); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Walker T6628* (n=74, 4x) (BM, NCE, TRIN); Sand Hill, Nariva Swamp, *Ramcharan s.n.* in 1977 (TRIN 33612); Pitch Lake, *Hombersley 337* (BM); Point Fortin Experimental Farm, *Jermy 2817* (2n=74) (BM); Parrylands, *Baksh 80* (TRIN 24475); Cap de Ville, *McCallum 121* (BM); Guayaguayare, *Fay 624* (TRIN 27502); Trinity Hills, *Fay 502(a)* (BM, TRIN 23546); Los Bajos, *McCallum 118* (BM), *McCallum 119* (BM); Icacos, near St. Quinton, *Broadway s.n.* in 1915 (TRIN 7371); TOBAGO. Betsey's Hope, *Meyer 29* (K); Scarborough, *Broadway 3889* (BM, K); Northside Road, King's Bay to Charlotteville, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11386); North Road, on the Cambleton Estate, *Jermy 11325* (2n=148, 4x) (BM); near Castara, *Baksh 287* (TRIN 33611).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Georgia, Venezuela, the Guianas, Paraguay.

Phlebodium decumanum (Willd.) J.Sm., J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 59. 1841.
Polypodium decumanum Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 170. 1810. Type: Brazil, *Hoffmannsegg s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 19640).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on trees, especially cocorite palms, or terrestrial in shaded humus [10-90 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 38* (K); Botanic Gardens, *Hart s.n.* in 1887 (TRIN 546); Maracas Falls, *Walker T7212* (2n=74) (BM); near Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 85* (BM, TRIN 19482); Caura Royal Road, *Hombersley 92* (BM); Valencia, *Hombersley 421* (BM); Nariva Swamp, Sand Hill, *Adams 14255* (TRIN 22403); Point a Pierre, *Johnston 245* (BM); Point Fortin Experimental Farm, *Walker T6990* (2n=74) (BM); Parrylands, *Baksh 78* (TRIN 24476); Trail to Palo Seco mud volcano, *Johnson 665* (TRIN 32550); Moruga, Edward Street, *Johnson 597* (TRIN 32398); Los Bajos, *McCallum 117* (BM); Erin to Cap de Ville Road, *McCallum 266* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

[**Phymatosorus scolopendria** (Burm.f.) Pic.Serm., Webbia 28(2): 460. 1973.
Polypodium scolopendria Burm.f., Fl. Indica 232. 1768. Type: Java, *D. Pryon s.n.* (G).

Habitat: Occasional in cultivation and becoming naturalized; terrestrial or scandent [30-40 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Botanic Gardens, Port of Spain, *Broadway 9002* (BM, K); Maracas River Valley, *Walker T7212* (NCE); Gordon Street, St. Augustine, *Fay 54* (BM, MO, TRIN 19518); Manzanilla, *Adams 14401* (TRIN 22542); TOBAGO. Government House Garden, *Broadway 4732* (K).

Distribution: Native of tropical Africa and Southeast Asia to Australia, introduced in the New World; Puerto Rico, Virgin islands, Venezuela.]

Pleopeltis astrolepis (Liebm.) E.Fourn., Mex. Pl. 1: 87. 1872.
Polypodium astrolepis Liebm., Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr. Naturvidensk. Math. Afd. ser. 5, 1: 185. 1849. Lectotype (designated by A.R. Smith, 1981): Mexico, Oaxaca, Trapiche de la Concepción, *Liebmann 87* (C; fragm. GH).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks, especially cacao, citrus or coffee, epipetric on rocks in forest, rarely terrestrial or on mossy logs [150-760 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Maraval, *Anon.* in 1842 (TRIN 33691); Tucuche, *Jermy 2759* (BM, TRIN 33568); Maracas, *Hombersley 78* (K); St. Michael's Road, *Fay 106* (TRIN 19483); Lopinot Road, *Hombersley 20* (BM); Lalaja Road, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 457* (BM); Aripo Valley, *Fay 714* (TRIN 23484); Oropuche Cave, *Fay 828* (TRIN 23483); Matelot, *Anon.* (TRIN 6); Mt. Tamana, *Britton, Britton & Hazen 2015* (K); Brasso Venado, *Jermy 11213* (BM); Cunapo Southern Road, *Cock s.n.* in 1980 (TRIN 24465); TOBAGO. Parrot Hall, Parlatuvier, *Broadway 4584* (BM, K).

Distribution: Antilles, southern Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Polypodium dissimile L., Syst. Nat. ed. 10, 2: 1325. 1759, excl. ref. Plukenet. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Jamaica, *Browne s.n.* (LINN 1251.24).
Goniophlebium dissimile (L.) J.Sm., J. Bot. (Hooker) 4: 57. 1841.

Habitat: Frequent; epiphyte on mossy trunks and branches of trees, on bases of bromeliads and sometimes epipetric on boulders [15-820 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 85* (K); Tucuche, *Cock s.n.* (TRIN 23069); Maracas, *Anon. 62* (TRIN 38); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 148* (TRIN 19521); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6820* (BM); Paria Road, *Alston 5074* (BM); Guanapo River Valley, *Walker T7031* (NCE); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1198* (TRIN 30918); Cumaca Road, *Jermy 11079* (BM); Matelot, *Anon.* (TRIN 6766); TOBAGO. Pigeon Hill, *Freeman s.n.* in 1925 (TRIN 11359); Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 374* (TRIN 24542).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Polypodium dulce Poir. in Lamarck, Encycl. 5: 523. 1804. Lectotype (designated by Proctor & Lourteig, 1990): Martinique, Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 80. 1705. *Polypodium sororium* Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 191. 1810; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 157, 194. 1985. Type: Venezuela, near Caripe, *Humboldt 424* (holotype B-Willd. 19684-1).

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks or epipetric on boulders and ledges or occasionally on rotten logs [20-790 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Carenage, *Anon.* in 1897 (TRIN 6453); Cascade Heights, St. Anns, *Broadway s.n.* in 1930 (BM); Tucuche, *Broadway 7260* (BM); Ortinola, Piedra Blanca, *Baksh 116* (TRIN 24479); Maracas Falls, *Walker T6233* (n=74, 4x) (BM, NCE); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 157* (TRIN 19520); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6925* (n=74, 4x) (NCE); Andrews Trace, *Hombersley 34* (BM); Guanapo Road, *Jermy 2905* (BM); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9957); Chaguaramal, *Fay 846* (BM, TRIN 23252); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 176* (TRIN 24477); TOBAGO. Pigeon Hill, *Freeman & Williams s.n.* in 1925 (K, TRIN 11355); Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Jermy 11306* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Polypodium loriceum L., Sp. Pl. 1086. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Petiver, Pter. Amer. t. 7, f. 10. 1712, copied from Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 78. 1705, based on material from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique. *Goniophlebium loriceum* (L.) J.Sm. ex Hook., Gen. Fil. sub t. 51. 1840.

Habitat: Frequent; terrestrial in humus or thick moss, or scandent on tree trunks and branches [25-915 m]

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Botanic Gardens, *Anon.* in 1906 (TRIN 6848); Tucuche, *Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 1324* (K), *Walker T6809* (n=37, 2x) (BM, NCE); Tucuche to Naranja, *Jermy 11143* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 15* (BM); Morne Bleu Ridge, *Walker T6997* (NCE); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9957A); Ridge to Cerro del Aripo, *de Voogd T82* (TRIN 22679); Matelot, *Anon.* (TRIN 6771); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Bloody Bay Road, *Baksh 375* (TRIN 24541).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Polypodium polypodioides (L.) Watt, Canad. Naturalist & Quart. J. Sci. n.s.3 (2): 158. 1867 (1866).
Acrostichum polypodioides L., Sp. Pl. 1068. 1753. Lectotype (selected by Weatherby, Contr. Gray Herb. 124: 28. 1939): Plukenet, Phytogr. t. 289, f. 1, 1694, based on a plant from Jamaica.
Marginaria polypodioides (L.) Tidestr., Torreya 5: 171. 1905.

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks and branches or epipetric on rocks [20-610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Port of Spain, *Everard s.n.* in 1975 (BM); Botanic Gardens, *Wakefield 261* (K); Belmont Police Station, *Hombersley 38* (BM); Tucuche, *Anon.* in 1861 (TRIN 33678); Ortinola Estate, *Alston 5118* (BM); Maracas Falls, *Johnston 67* (BM, TRIN 33735); Mohammed Trace, Curepe, *Fay 61* (TRIN 23399); Mt. St. Benedict, *Hekking 1489* (TRIN 23401); I.C.T.A., *Tuley s.n.* in 1954 (BM, K, TRIN 15229); Blanchisseuse, *Leppard 808* (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Walker T6932-6933* (NCE); Guanapo Road, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 216* (BM); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (TRIN 9955); Sans Souci, *Fay 494* (TRIN 23400); San Juan Estate, Montserrat, *Johnston 78* (BM, TRIN 33736); Brickfield, near Tabaquite, *Walker T6623-6625* (NCE); Cap de Ville, *McCallum 263* (BM); Trinity Hills, Mt. Derrick, *Baksh 195* (TRIN 24576); Cedros, *Barnard, Jones & Crane 130* (BM); TOBAGO. Back Hill, *Sandwith 1659* (BM, K); Arden Estate, *Johnston 140* (BM); near Moriah, *Baksh 633* (TRIN 24735); near Hillsborough Dam, *Clement 422* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Polypodium richardii Klotzsch, Linnaea 20: 394. 1847. Type: Guyana, *Richard Schomburgk 1651* (B?).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on tree-trunk in forest [*c.* 30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Without locality, *Fendler 90* (BM, K); Cumuto, *Broadway 6877* (BM, K), *Hombersley s.n.* in 1928 (BM), *Hombersley 341* (BM), *Hombersley s.n.* in 1929 (TRIN 12375).

Distribution: Guyana, Brazil, Ecuador, Peru.

Polypodium triseriale Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 26. 1801. Type: 'India orientalis', *Anon.* (holotype UPS-Hb. Thunberg).
Goniophlebium triseriale (Sw.) Pic.Serm., Webbia 31(1): 248. 1977.

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on tree trunks and branches or epipetric on rocks in forest [10-720 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Morne Coco Road, *McCallum 199* (BM); St. Clair Experimental Station, *McLean* s.n. in 1915 (TRIN 7921); Maracas Valley, *Tuley s.n.* in 1953 (BM, K, TRIN 15230); Curepe, *Fay 91* (TRIN 19479); Mt. St. Benedict, *Fay 420* (TRIN 23387); Piarco Savanna, *Britton & Britton 2471* (K, TRIN 10622); Caura Road, *Fay 240* (TRIN 33679); Morne Bleu, *Walker T6486* (n=37, 2x) (BM, NCE); Lalaja, at head of Guanapo Valley, *Jermy 11046* (BM); Cumaca Road, Morne Croix, *Jermy 11184* (K); Matura, Sookhoo Trace, *Fay 469(e)* (TRIN 23382); Aripo Savanna, *Walker T6349* (n=37, 2x) (BM, NCE); Cumuto,

Hombersley 24 (BM); Mora Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (K); Arena Forest Reserve, *Johnston 87* (BM); Mt. Harris, *Johnston 214* (BM, TRIN 33737); El Paraiso, Tabaquite, *Broadway s.n.* in 1918 (TRIN 8719); Mayaro-Rio Claro Road, *Fay 629* (TRIN 23385); La Brea, *McCallum 217* (BM); Point Fortin, *Jermy 2819* (BM); Irois, *Broadway s.n.* in 1916 (TRIN 8569); TOBAGO. Mason Hall, *Broadway 4593* (BM); Menna, *Broadway 4750* (BM); Castara, *Johnston 146* (BM, TRIN 33785).

Distribution: Antilles, Florida, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

GRAMMITIDACEAE

Grammitis asplenifolia (L.) Proctor, Brit. Fern Gaz. 9: 76. 1962.
Polypodium asplenifolium L., Sp. Pl. 1084. 1753, excl. var. b. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1962): Petiver, Pter. Amer. 26, t. 7, f.16, 1712, copied from Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 102, f.A, 1705, based on material from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.
Terpsichore asplenifolia (L.) A.R.Sm., Novon 3(4): 485. 1993.

Habitat: Rare and local; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks in evergreen and mist forest [700-810 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Trail to Morne Bleu, *Johnson 1098* (TRIN 33074); Aripo Heights, *Broadway s.n.* in 1922 (K, TRIN 9956), *Johnston 224* (BM); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Comeau 1213* (TRIN 30932).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Grammitis furcata Hook. & Grev., Ic. Fil. 1: t. 62. 1828. Type: Guyana, *Parker s.n.* (holotype K).
Cochlidium furcatum (Hook. & Grev.) C.Chr., Dansk. Bot. Ark. 6(3): 20. 1929.

Habitat: Rare and local; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks or epipetric on rocks, in forests [*c.* 610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Hombersley 406* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 277* (BM), *Hombersley s.n.* in 1927 (TRIN 11776); Las Lapas, *Alston 5069* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Colombia, Venezuela, the Guianas (Roraima), Brazil.

Grammitis hombersleyi (Maxon) Lellinger, Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 89: 714. 1977.
Lellingeria hombersleyi (Maxon) A.R.Sm., Novon 5(1): 20. 1995.
Polypodium hombersleyi Maxon, Amer. Fern J. 20: 1. 1930. Type: Trinidad, Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Hombersley 331* (holotype US # 1343374; isotype BM, and photo).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on mossy tree-trunk at top of gully [660 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Alston 5103* (BM, TRIN 33293).

Distribution: Endemic to Trinidad.

Grammitis limbata Fée, Mém. Foug. 5: 233. 1852; 6: 6, t. 5, f. 1. 1854. Type: Guadeloupe, *Perrotet s.n.* in 1824 (holotype RB; isotype P?).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks [915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Johnston 198* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica (Panama), Venezuela, Brazil, Peru, Bolivia.

Grammitis linearifolia (Desv.) Steud., Nomencl. 2: 187. 1824.
Cochlidium linearifolium (Desv.) Maxon ex C.Chr., Dansk Bot. Ark. 6(3): 23, t. 1. 1929; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 142, 157, 203. 1985.
Monogramma linearifolia Desv., Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin Mag. Neuesten Entdeck. Gesammten Naturk. 5: 302, t. 7, f. 5. 1811. Type: French Guiana, *Anon.* (holotype P).

Habitat: Local; epiphyte, mainly on tree trunks and logs, or epipetric on rocks in evergreen forest [460-850 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Walker T6810* (n=*c.* 36, 2x) (BM, NCE); Maracas Valley-Las Cuevas trail, *Fay 343* (TRIN 33615); Las Lapas Trace, *Adams 14587* (TRIN 27505); Aripo, *Alexander s.n.* in 1896 (TRIN 6078).

Distribution: Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Grammitis mollissima (Fée) Proctor, Rhodora 63: 35. 1961.
Terpsichore mollissima (Fée) A.R.Sm., Novon 3(4): 487. 1993.
Polypodium mollissimum Fée, Mém. Foug. 11: 47, t. 12, f. 2. 1866. Type: Guadeloupe, *L'Herminier s.n. in 1861* (holotype P, fragm. US; isotype MO).

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on tree trunks or epiphytic on limestone rocks [610 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Lapas Road, *Hombersley 212* (BM).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, Colombia, Venezuela, the Guianas, Ecuador.

Grammitis seminuda (Willd.) Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 140. 1810.
Blechnum seminudum Willd., Phytogr. 13, t. 8, f. 2. 1794. Type: Martinique, *Isert s.n.* in 1787 (holotype B-Willd. 19587).
Cochlidium seminudum (Willd.) Maxon, Sci. Surv. Porto Rico & Virgin Islands 6: 407. 1926.

Habitat: Occasional; epiphyte on tree trunks and mossy branches and on logs [500-915 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Alston 5104* (BM, TRIN 33560); Trail to Tucuche, *Baksh 829* (TRIN 28324); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (BM); Morne Bleu, *Baksh 394* (TRIN 24565); Andrews Trace, *Hombersley 179* (BM); Las Lapas Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (K); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1219* (TRIN 30943); Cumaca Road, *Fay 662* (BM); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, Comeau 1331 (TRIN 31690).

Distribution: Antilles, Venezuela, Guyana?, French Guiana?.

Grammitis serrulata (Sw.) Sw., J. Bot. (Schrader) 1800(2): 18. 1801.
Acrostichum serrulatum Sw., Prodr. 128. 1788. Type: Jamaica, *Swartz s.n.* (holotype S; isotypes B-Willd. 19585-1, 19589-3, SBT, US).
Xiphopteris serrulata (Sw.) Kaulf., Enum. Fil. 85, 300. 1824; Wesen Farrenkr. 87. 1827; Walker, Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 157, 204, f. 31. 1985.

Habitat: Common; epiphyte on mossy trees or logs or epipetric on boulders, ledges and cliffs or occasionally terrestrial on moss covered ground [30-850 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Cuevas Heights, *Anon.* in 1861 (TRIN 20); Tucuche, *Hill, Williams et al. s.n.* in 1924 (K, TRIN 10695), *Walker T6814* (NCE); Saddle above Acono, *Fay 447* (TRIN 24489); Caura-Tucuche trail, *Fay 403* (TRIN 19484); Morne Bleu, *Wakefield s.n.* in 1921 (K); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 8999* (BM); Las Lapas Trace, *Walker T6553* (NCE); Chaguaramal, west of Aripo Valley, *Fay 547* (TRIN); Aripo Heights, *Bruins-Lich s.n.* in 1934 (K); Aripo Savanna, *Baksh 423* (TRIN 24723); Long Stretch, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (BM); Mora Forest, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (K); Oropuche, *Anon.* in 1863 (TRIN 22); TOBAGO. Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Sandwith 1784* (BM, K), *Comeau 1328* (TRIN 31679).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America, Africa (Liberia), Madagascar, Mascarene Islands.

Grammitis suspensa (L.) Proctor, Brit. Fern Gaz. 9(3): 77. 1962.
Lellingeria suspensa (L.) A.R.Sm. & R.C.Moran, Amer. Fern J. 81(3): 87. 1991.
Polypodium suspensum L., Sp. Pl. 1084. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Proctor, 1977): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 87, right-hand fig. 1705, based on material from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.

Habitat: Locally common; epiphyte on mossy trees in evergreen and mist forest [30-820 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Johnston 202* (BM, TRIN 33738), *Walker T6924* (NCE); Chaguaramal, *Comeau 1207* (TRIN 30909); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6277); Waller Field, *Everard 60* (BM); Small Aripo Savanna, *Baksh 579* (BM, TRIN 24737); Long Stretch, *Broadway 6763* (BM, K); Cumaca Road, *Fay 470* (TRIN 24286).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica (Costa Rica, Panama), tropical South America.

Grammitis taenifolia (Jenman) Proctor, Bull. Inst. Jamaica Sci. Ser. 5: 35. 1953.
Micropolypodium taenifolium (Jenman) A.R.Sm., Novon 2(4): 423. 1992.
Polypodium taenifolium Jenman, Bull. Bot. Dept. Jamaica n.s. 4: 114. 1897. Type: Jamaica, near Mt. Moses, *Syme J.P.197 pro parte* (holotype IJ).

Habitat: Locally common; epiphyte in marsh and montane forests [30-885 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Broadway s.n.* in 1927 (K), *Walker T6811* (2n=74, 2x) (BM, NCE); Morne Bleu Trail, *Baksh 99* (TRIN 24485); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway s.n.* in 1926 (K); Las Lapas Road, *Hombersley s.n.* in 1927 (BM); Chaguaramal, *Fay 549* (TRIN 24283); Aripo Road, *Broadway 6061* (K); Aripo Heights, *Hombersley 500* (BM); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 163* (TRIN 24486); Valencia, *Alexander s.n.* in 1897 (TRIN 6277A);

Aripo Savanna, *Johnston s.n.* in 1945 (BM); TOBAGO. Trail opposite Gilpin Trail, Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, *Comeau 1327* (TRIN 31678).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Grammitis taxifolia (L.) Proctor, Rhodora 63: 35. 1961.
Polypodium taxifolium L., Sp. Pl. 1086. 1753. Lectotype (designated by Morton, 1967): Plumier, Traité Foug. Amér. t. 89. 1705, based on material from Morne de la Calebasse, Martinique.
Terpsichore taxifolia (L.) A.R.Sm., Novon 3(4): 488. 1993.

Habitat: Locally common; epiphyte on mossy trees in forests and epipetric on mossy boulders and ledges [10-825 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Tucuche, *Hombersley 80* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, Hombersley Trace, *Broadway 5966* (BM, K); between Arima-Blanchisseuse Road and Morne Bleu, *A. C. Smith 10033* (BM, TRIN 23210); Trail to Cerro del Aripo, *Baksh 162* (TRIN 24487); Irois Forest, *Broadway 6717* (K).

Distribution: Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical South America.

Grammitis tenuicula (Fée) Proctor, Rhodora 63: 35. 1961.
Lellingeria tenuicula (Fée) A.R.Sm. & R.C.Moran, Amer. Fern J. 81: 87. 1991.
Polypodium tenuiculum Fée, Mém. Foug. 5: 239. 1852. Type: Guadeloupe, *L'Herminier s.n.* (isotype IJ)

Habitat: Rare; epiphyte on mossy tree trunks in montane forests [600-660 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Las Lapas Road, *Hombersley 120* (BM); Arima-Blanchisseuse Road, *Broadway 6827* (BM, K); Aripo, *Lunt s.n.* in 1898 (TRIN 6366).

Distribution: Lesser Antilles, Venezuela, Guyana.

MARSILEACEAE

Marsilea minuta L., Mant. Pl. Alt. 308. 1771. Type: India (LINN 1254.6).

Habitat: Locally common; coastal fresh water or brackish swamps and marshes on sand or clay substrates [0-5 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. St. Augustine, cultivated, *Adams 14562* (TRIN 33670); Nariva Swamp, *Davison TR-12* (MO); Cocal, *Freeman s.n.* in 1912 (NY, TRIN 7946); Manzanilla-Mayaro Road, *Ramcharan 257* (TRIN 22380), *D. M. Johnson 797* (MICH), *D. M. Johnson 798* (MICH); Barrackpore, *Rankin 311* (TRIN 22377); Kernaham, *Ramcharan 440* (BM, K, TRIN 22381); TOBAGO. *c.* 5 miles southwest of Roxborough, *Mickel 9673* (MICH); Kendall, *Comeau 1353* (TRIN 33669).

Distribution: Native of Africa and India, introduced (recently?) into the New World sparsely, Brazil.

Marsilea polycarpa Hook. & Grev., Ic. Fil. 2: t. 160. 1830. Lectotype (designated by Johnson, 1986): Guyana, Demerara, *Parker s.n.* (K; isolectotype K).

Habitat: Locally common; fresh water swamps, on seasonally flooded savannas, marshes or pond margins on clay soils [0-5 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Caroni Swamp, *Jermy 10821* (BM); Oropuche, cultivated Long Circular Road, St. James, *Agostini s.n.* in 1985 (TRIN 30256); northeast St. Patrick, swampy area, *Anon.* (TRIN).

Distribution: Greater Antilles (Jamaica), Mesoamerica, tropical South America, Society Islands.

SALVINIACEAE

Azolla caroliniana Willd., Sp. Pl. 5: 541. 1810. Type: United States, Carolina, *Richard s.n.* (holotype B-Willd. 20260).

Habitat: Locally common; in watercress beds, floating on ponds, standing water in canals, ditches, slow streams, swamps, marshes and rice fields [0-30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. Cedar Hill Pond, *Hart s.n.* in 1889 (TRIN 4536); Orange Hill, *Broadway 4291* (BM); San Juan, *Bennett s.n.* in 1961 (K, TRIN 16434); Aripo Valley Road, *Bennett s.n.* in 1961 (BM, K, TRIN 16380); Guanapo Valley, *Bennett s.n.* in 1965 (BM); Nariva Swamp, *Fay 740* (TRIN 33717).

Distribution: Antilles, Canada, eastern United States, Mexico (Tabasco, Chiapas), Mesoamerica (Nicaragua), tropical and subtropical South America.

Salvinia auriculata Aubl., Hist. Pl. Guiane 969, t. 367. 1775. Type: French Guiana, Caux, *Aublet s.n.* (holotype P?).

Habitat: Locally common; ponds, ditches, rice fields, swamps, slow moving streams and lakes; in cultivation [5-30 m].

Material examined: TRINIDAD. St. Augustine, *Richardson s.n.* in 1961 (BM, TRIN 16271); Bordenal Savanna, *Bennett s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22702); Guanapo Valley, *Bennett s.n.* in 1965 (BM); Caroni Swamp, *Fay 741* (TRIN 33751); Ferry Road, Carapo, *Adams 14219* (K, TRIN 22063); Balandra Bay, *Bennett s.n.* in 1961 (BM); Plum Mitan, *Ramcharan 477* (TRIN 22382); Nariva Swamp, near Caltoo Trace, *Adams 14244* (TRIN 22053).

Distribution: Greater Antilles, Mesoamerica, tropical and subtropical South America.

Salvinia sprucei Kuhn in Martius, Fl. Bras. 1(2): 655. 1884. Type: Brazil, *Spruce 1636* (holotype B).

Habitat: Standing water and slow streams at low elevations.

Material examined: TRINIDAD. St. Augustine, C. I. B. C. Control tanks, cultivated, originally collected from Mohess Trace, Debe-Penal Road, *Bennett & Baranowski s.n.* in 1978 (TRIN 22287); cultivated, originally collected on Southern Main Road, near 70 m.p., *Cock & Baranowski s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22493); Fishing Pond, *Cock s.n.* in 1979 (TRIN 22706).

Distribution: Mesoamerica (Panama), Colombia, Venezuela, Brazil.

NEW COMBINATIONS AND STATES

The following new combinations and states appear in this publication for the first time and are written out on the pages indicated:

Hymenophyllum × *tucuchense* (Jermy & T.G.Walker) C.D. Adams & Baksh-Comeau p. 34

Thelypteris × *tabaquitensis* (Jermy & T.G. Walker) C.D. Adams & Baksh-Comeau p. 75

Asplenium dentatum L. var. *barbadense* (Jenman) C.D. Adams & Baksh-Comeau p. 98

Microgramma tobagensis (C.Chr.) C.D. Adams & Baksh-Comeau p. 109

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Curators of the herbaria BM, K, MO, NCE, NY and UC are thanked for access to their collections, and John T. Mickel, The New York Botanical Garden, and Alan R. Smith, University of California Herbaria, Berkeley, for responses to specific enquiries concerning the distribution of Trinidad and Tobago ferns. The librarians at BM and K have been particulary helpful throughout this study. I am grateful to Hugo Navarette for data on *Dennstaedtia,* Carlos Sanchez for discussion on types and C. Dennis Adams, The Natural History Museum, London, for assistance with nomenclature and the authorship of new combinations and states published here. I wish also to express gratitude to my colleagues at TRIN, Prudence Kim Roberts, Doreen Jodhan and Shane Ballah, for their assistance in the preparation of a computerised database of holdings of ferns in our herbarium, as part of an ongoing flora recording programme. I would also like to thank Maurice Elliot and Bheshem Ramlal, Dept. of Surveying & Land Information, UWI, for their assistance with Maps 1,2,3. Finally, Paul L. Comeau for proof-reading the manuscript.

REFERENCES

ALSTON, A. H. G. 1938. Pteridophyta. In: Sandwith, N. Y. Notes on the flora of Tobago. Bull. Misc. Inform. Kew. 1938(9): 383-384.

ALSTON, A.H.G., JERMY, A.C. & RANKIN, J.M. 1981. The genus *Selaginella* in tropical South America. Bull. Brit. Mus.(Nat. Hist.) Bot. 9(4): 233-330.

ANON. 1889. List of indigenous and acclimatized Trinidad ferns. Bull. Misc. Inform., Roy. Bot. Gard. Trinidad. 1889, No. 11, pp. 8.

BAKSH-COMEAU, Y.S. 1996. Risk index rating of threatened ferns in Trinidad and Tobago. In: CAMUS, J. M., GIBBY, M. & JOHNS, R. J. (Eds) Pteridology in Perspective, pp.139-151. The Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.

BAKSH-COMEAU, Y.S. 1999. Community Status of Ferns and Fern Allies in Trinidad and Tobago. M. Phil. Thesis, The University of the West Indies.

BEARD, J.S. 1944. The natural vegetation of Tobago. Ecol. Monogr. 14: 35-163.

BEARD, J.S. 1946. The natural vegetation of Trinidad. Oxford Forest. Mem. 20: 1-152.

BOGGAN, J., FUNK, V. & KELLOFF, C. (Eds) 1992. Checklist of the plants of the Guianas. Smithsonian Institute, Washington.

BRAITHWAITE, A.F. 1964. A new type of apogamy in ferns. New Phytol. 63: 293-305.

BRUMMITT, R.K. & POWELL, C.E. 1992. Authors of plant names. A list of authors of scientific names of plants, with recommended standard forms of their names, including abbreviations. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.

DAVIDSE, G., SOUSA, S.M. & KNAPP, S. (Eds). 1995. Flora Mesoamericana. Voumen 1: Psilotaceae a Salviniaceae. UNAM, Mexico.

EATON, D.C. 1878. Fendler's ferns of Trinidad. Bot. Gaz. 3(11): 89-91.

FARRAR, D.R. 1993. Hymenophyllaceae In: FNA Editorial Committee (Eds) Flora of North America 2 Pteridophytes and gymnosperms, pp. 190-197. Oxford University Press, New York/Oxford.

GRISEBACH, A.H.R. 1859-64. Flora of the British West Indian Islands. Lovell Reeve & Co., London.

HART, J.H. 1908. Herbarium List. Government Printer, Port of Spain, Trinidad.

HOLMGREN, P.K., HOLMGREN, N.H. & BARNETT, L.C. Index Herbariorum. Part 1: The herbaria of the world. New York Botanical Garden, New York.

HOMBERSLEY, A. 1927. Some Trinidad Ferns (mimeographed).

HOSHIZAKI, B.J. 1970. The genus *Adiantum* in cultivation [Polypodiaceae]. Baileya 17(3, 4): 97-144, 145-196.

HOOKER, W.J. & GREVILLE, R.K. 1827-1831. Icones Filicum, 2 vols.

JENMAN, G.S. 1887. The ferns of Trinidad. J. Bot. 25: 97-101.

JENMAN, G.S. 1898-1909. Ferns and Fern Allies of the British West Indies and Guiana. Government Printer, Port of Spain, Trinidad.

JERMY. A.C. 1985. The climate, geology, and vegetation of Trinidad with particular reference to the ecology of ferns. In: Jermy, A. C. & Walker, T.G. Cytotaxonomic studies of the ferns of Trinidad. Bull. Brit. Mus.(Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 133-147.

JERMY, A.C. & WALKER, T.G. 1985. Cytotaxonomic studies of the ferns of Trinidad. Bull. Brit. Mus.(Nat. Hist.) Bot. 13(2): 133-276.

KRAMER, K.U. 1978. The Pteridophytes of Suriname. Uitgaven Natuurw. Studiekring Suriname Ned. Antillen 93: 1-198.

LLOYD, R.M. 1993. Parkeriaceae. In: FNA Editorial Committee (Eds) Flora of North America 2 Pteridophytes and gymnosperms, pp.119-121. Oxford University Press, New York/Oxford.

MICKEL, J.T. 1985. Trinidad Pteridophytes. The New York Botanical Garden, New York.

MICKEL, J.T. & BEITEL, J. M. 1988. Pteridophyte Flora of Oaxaca, Mexico. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 46: 1-566.

MORAN, R.C. 1987. Monograph of the neotropical fern genus *Polybotrya* (Dryopteridaceae) Bull. Illinois Nat. Hist. Surv. 34(1): i-vi, 1-138.

MORAN, R.C. 1995. Antrophyum. In: Davidse, G., Sousa, S. M. & Knapp, S. (Eds) Flora Mesoamericana. Volumen 1: Psilotaceae a Salviniaceae pp. 146-147. UNAM, Mexico.

MORTON, C.V. 1947. The American species of *Hymenophyllum*, section *Sphaerocionium*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 29(3): 139-201.

MURAKAMI, N. & MORAN, R.C. 1993. Monograph of the neotropical species of *Asplenium* Sect. *Hymenasplenium* (Aspleniaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 80(1):1-38.

PACHECO, L. 1995. Hymenophyllaceae. In: Davidse, G., Sousa, S. M. & Knapp, S. (Eds) Flora Mesoamericana. Volumen 1: Psilotaceae a Salviniaceae, pp. 62-83. UNAM, Mexico.

PROCTOR, G.R. 1977. In: HOWARD, R.A. (Ed.) Flora of the Lesser Antilles Vol. 2: Pteridophyta. Arnold Arboretum, Massachusetts.

PROCTOR, G.R. 1985. Ferns of Jamaica. British Museum (Natural History), London.

PROCTOR, G.R. 1989. Ferns of Puerto Rico and The Virgin Islands. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 53: 1-389.

UNDERWOOD, L.M. 1902. American ferns – V. A review of the genus *Danaea*. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 29: 669-679.

BOOK REVIEW

HELECHOS DE MBARACAYÚ. M. Peña-Chocarro, G. Marín, B. Jiménez & S. Knapp. 1999. v + 142 pp. Illus. The Natural History Museum, London. Price £3.00. ISBN 0 565 09137 9. Paperback.

The publication of "Helechos de Mbaracayú", about the Pteridophyta of the Mbaracayu Forest Reserve, Paraguay, by Peña-Chocarro, Marín, Jiménez & Knapp, constitutes an interesting piece of work, due to its scientific and popular character, useful for specialist and non specialists.

It provides an important tool, not only because of the information included, but also because it fills an existing gap in publications of this kind in Paraguay. The glossary and the introduction about the fern morphology gives basic information to understand the terminology later referred in the text.

The silhouettes of the entire plant as well as of the different parts (i.e. shape and size of leaves and characteristics of the fertile parts), are very helpful for identification purposes, as well as the icons of the habit, and the habitat where the plant grows. In addition, for each taxon information about the distribution of the plant within the Reserve as well as its general distribution, and notes about the regional uses are included.

For future editions I suggest the captions of the figures be completed and to specify the parts of the plants to which they referred. It is important to change some mistakes in relation to the distribution of the sporangia of some species and to complete the geographical distribution of some others. It would be helpful to include more precise diagnosis characters, as in some species the ones mentioned are a bit too general.

Having said that, it is worthwhile to stress the merit of the work, easy to understand and with a great deal of graphic information. Guides of this kind, about pteridophytes of protected areas are of special importance not only for identification purposes but for conservation too.

This book is an obligatory reference for any future work on fern biodiversity or its conservation in the Mbaracayu Forest Reserve area.

Carlos Sánchez

INSTRUCTIONS FOR AUTHORS

Manuscripts on all subjects of pteridology are welcome and should be sent to the editor:
Miss J.M. Camus, Department of Botany, The Natural History Museum, Cromwell Road, London SW7 5BD, UK; fax +44-(0)20-7942 5529; email j.camus@nhm.ac.uk.

PLEASE NOTE that papers should not usually exceed 20 printed pages and are generally expected to be considerably shorter. Longer review articles will be considered. Short notes are acceptable e.g. new records. The senior author should supply fax and email numbers to facilitate correspondence.

MANUSCRIPTS should be written in English (British), double spaced, preferably on A4 paper. Three hard copies are required in the first instance; a version on disc will be required after revision (WORD 97 in WINDOWS 95, DOS). All manuscripts will be refereed. The title should reflect the content of the paper and be in **BOLD CAPITALS** and centrally aligned. Generic and specific names should be in italics and any title containing a generic or specific name must be followed by the family and Pteridophyta in brackets e.g.

TRICHOMANES SPECIOSUM WILLD. (HYMENOPHYLLACEAE: PTERIDOPHYTA) IN SOUTHERN SPAIN

AUTHOR ABBREVIATIONS should follow Pichi Sermolli's (1996) Authors of scientific names in Pteridophyta, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
MAIN HEADINGS: in BOLD CAPITALS and centrally aligned.
SUBSIDIARY HEADINGS: in italics and left aligned.
AUTHORS' NAMES AND FULL ADDRESSES: following the title and centrally aligned.
KEY WORDS: up to ten.
ABSTRACT: should reflect the content of the paper.
FIGURES: there is no distinction between photographs and line drawings in numbering, but maps should be numbered separately. All should be presented in a form ready for reproduction, ideally as TIF format, with a scale bar where appropriate. Lettering or numbers (Arabic) should be sufficiently large to be legible if reduction is necessary during printing. The number of photographs allowed in any one issue is limited by cost. Figure captions should be on a separate sheet.
TABLES: can be printed in either portrait or landscape format. Authors should consider this when they are preparing tables. Authors should ensure that tables fit the printed page size in a legible form.
MEASUREMENTS: should follow the metric system.
CHECKLISTS: should follow the format of Baksh-Comeau, Fern Gaz. 16(1, 2): 11-122.
REFERENCES: should follow the style of the current issue of The Fern Gazette, e.g.:-

HOOKER, W.J. 1864. Species Filicum, 5. Dulau & Co., London.

MORTON, C.V. 1947. The American species of *Hymenophyllum*, section *Sphaerocionium*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 29(3): 139-201.

PICHI SERMOLLI, R.E.G. 1977. Phragmenta pteridologiae VI (*Crypsinopsis*). Webbia 31: 240-242.

STEVENSON, D.W. & LOCONTE, H. 1996. Ordinal and familial relationships of pteridophyte genera. In: CAMUS, J.M., GIBBY, M. & JOHNS, R.J. (Eds) Pteridology in perspective, pp. 435-467. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.

JOURNAL ABBREVIATIONS: should follow Botanico Periodicum Huntianum & Supplements.

Alterations from the original text at proof stage will be charged for unless they are minor points of detail. Twenty five offprints will be supplied free to the senior author.

Missouri Botanical Garden Library
3 1753 00292 4758

THE BRITISH PTERIDOLOGICAL SOCIETY

Patron: **HRH The Prince of Wales**

Officers and Committee from March 2000

President: **M.H. Rickard**

Vice-Presidents: **J.H. Bouckley, A.R. Busby, Dr N.J. Hards, Dr T.G. Walker**

Honorary General Secretary: **Miss J.M. Ide,** 42 Crown Woods Way, Eltham, London SE9 2NN Tel./Fax: 020 8850 3218

Membership Secretary: **M.S. Porter,** 5 West Avenue, Wigton, Cumbria CA7 9LG Tel.: 016973 43086, e-mail: m.porter@wigton.cablenet.co.uk

Treasurer: **A. Leonard,** 11 Victory Road, Portsmouth, Hants. PO1 3DR E-mail: andrew_leonard@totalise.co.uk

Meetings Secretary: **P.J. Acock**, 13 Star Lane, St Mary Cray, Kent BR5 3LJ

Editors of the Fern Gazette: **Miss J.M. Camus & J.A. Crabbe** Department of Botany, The Natural History Museum, Cromwell Road, London SW7 5BD E-mail: j.camus@nhm.ac.uk

Editor of the Pteridologist: **Prof. B.A. Thomas** The Welsh Institute of Rural Studies, University of Wales, Llanbadarn Fawr, Aberystwyth, Ceredigion SY23 3AL. Fax: 01970 611264, E-mail: bat@aber.ac.uk

Editor of the Bulletin: **Miss A.M. Paul** Department of Botany, The Natural History Museum, Cromwell Road, London SW7 5BD E-mail: a.paul@nhm.ac.uk

Editor of BPS WWW Site: **A.C. Pigott** Kersey's Farm, Mendlesham, Stowmarket, Suffolk IP14 5RB E-mail: anthony.pigott@btinternet.com

Committee: **R.G. Ackers, L. Kirkham, Dr S. Martinelli, R.N. Timm, Prof. A.C. Wardlaw, B. Wright**

Conservation Officer/Recorder: **R.J. Cooke**, 15 Conduit Road, Stamford, Lincs. PE9 1QQ

Spore Exchange Organisers: **Mr & Mrs B. Wright** 130 Prince Rupert Drive, Tockwith, York YO5 8PU

Plant Exchange Organisers: **Mr & Mrs R.J. Smith** 184 Solihull Road, Shirley, Solihull, Warwicks. B90 3LG

Booksales Organiser: **S.J. Munyard**, 234 Harold Road, Hastings, East Sussex TN35 5NG

Merchandise Organiser: **Mrs L.I. Craddock,** 40 Russell Drive, Ampthill, Beds. MK45 2TX

Trustees of Greenfield & Centenary Funds: **M.H. Rickard, Miss J.M. Ide, A. Leonard**

The BRITISH PTERIDOLOGICAL SOCIETY was founded in 1891 and today continues as a focus for fern enthusiasts. It provides a wide range of information about ferns through the medium of its publications and other literature. It also organises formal talks, informal discussions, field meetings, garden visits, plant exchanges, a spore exchange scheme and fern book sales. The Society has a wide membership which includes gardeners, nurserymen and botanists, both amateur and professional. The Society's journals, the *Fern Gazette, Pteridologist* and *Bulletin,* are published annually. The *Fern Gazette* publishes matter chiefly of specialist interest on international pteridology, the *Pteridologist,* topics of more general appeal, and the *Bulletin,* Society business and meetings reports. **WWW site**: http://www.nhm.ac.uk/hosted_sites/bps/

Membership is open to all interested in ferns and fern-allies. **SUBSCRIPTION RATES** (due on 1st January each year) are Full Personal Members £15, Personal Members not receiving the *Fern Gazette* £12, Student Members £9, Subscribing Institutions £25. Family membership in any category is an additional £2. Applications for membership should be sent to the Membership Secretary (address above) from whom further details can be obtained. (Remittances made in currencies other than Sterling are £5 extra to cover bank conversion charges.) **Airmail** postage for all journals is an extra £4, or for those not receiving the *Fern Gazette* £2.50. **Standing Order** forms are available from the Membership Secretary.

Back numbers of the *Fern Gazette, Pteridologist* and *Bulletin* are available for purchase from P.J. Acock, 13 Star Lane, St Mary Cray, Kent BR5 3LJ, from whom further details can be obtained.

THE FERN GAZETTE

VOLUME 16 PARTS 1, 2 2000

CONTENTS

Portrait of C. D. ADAMS 1

COMMEMORATIVE ARTICLES

Adams in Africa
G.W. Lawson 2

Dennis at U.W.I.
E.J. Duncan 4

C.D. Adams – the tropical biologist
S. Knapp 5

Sir Hans Sloane's Jamaican Plant Collections – Dennis Adams' contribution to a new world wide web resource
R. Huxley 9

MAIN ARTICLE

Checklist of the pteridophytes of Trinidad & Tobago
Y. S. Baksh-Comeau 11-122

BOOK REVIEW 123

INSTRUCTIONS FOR AUTHORS 124

ISSN 0308-0838